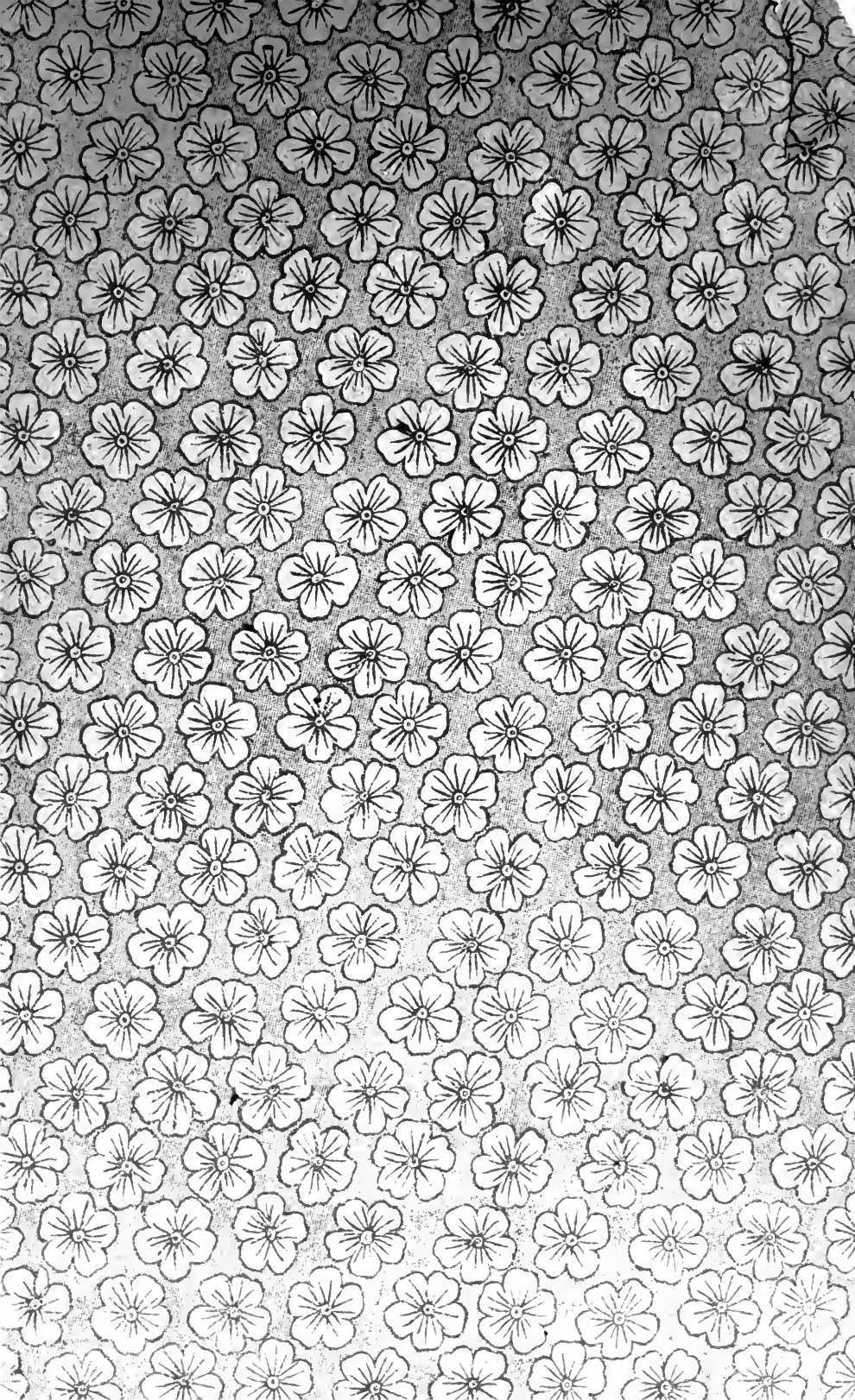



A
A
0
0
0
0
0
2
2
5
4
9
0



THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



LESSONS..
IN

ELEMENTARY

WEN-LI

BY

F. W. BALLER

PREPARED FOR THE
CHINA INLAND MISSION

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

THE CHINA INLAND MISSION,
LONDON, PHILADELPHIA, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, SHANGHAI, ETC.,
MORGAN & SCOTT, LTD., 12 PATERNOSTER BUILDINGS, LONDON, E. C.

CHINA INLAND MISSION, AND PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS

1912.

華

文

釋

義

繙 印 必 究

PL
1133
B 5.1

PREFACE.

THESE Lessons have been drawn up with a view to help students of Chinese who know some Mandarin, and who are desirous of commencing the study of Wenli.

INTRODUCTION.

One of the most noticeable changes introduced into China during this generation is the creation of a new style of writing, and a new terminology.

The example of Japan, and the opening of the world to travel, have led many Chinese students to not only visit foreign countries, but to live in them and acquire the education to be obtained in their Colleges and Universities. The result is that an ever-increasing number return home as graduates of the various seats of learning in the West. Some of these scholars have kept up their Chinese studies and some have not, but in each case they have new ideas and new thoughts which struggle to find adequate expression. Failing to find such terms as they need ready-made for their purpose, they have coined new ones, and so have done to the Chinese tongue what has been done to the English language, i.e., enriched it with words, phrases, and terms. The impact of foreign intercourse in politics, science, trade, religion, etc., is thus showing itself in the creation of a terminology in these various subjects, which twenty or thirty years ago would have been regarded as barbarous and uncouth, but which is to-day freely used in political and other circles. The reason for this is that many are literal, or nearly literal, translations of foreign terms.

Other things that have helped forward this movement have been the inauguration of a Republic, and the introduction of the modern newspaper. This latter was first in the field, but under the sway of the Manchus was published in the Treaty Ports only, where editors could say their say unmolested. With the introduction of a republican form of government, papers have sprung up on every hand and express their views unchecked; but whether this larger liberty will be for the ultimate good of the country or not, is open to question. The fact remains, however, that newspapers have come to stay, and not only to stay, but to do all they can to educate their readers. This—the desire of the newspaper editor to educate the

INTRODUCTION.

readers of his paper—has caused a considerable change in the language employed, and in the style of writing. Scholars of a generation ago seemed more anxious to display their own learning than to inform their readers, and the more abstruse the style and the more recondite the reference the better the scholarship. Protestant missionary propaganda has largely helped to change all this. The wide dissemination of Christian truth in the form of simple tracts and books, and the distribution of the Scriptures in Mandarin and in many different dialects, throughout the Empire, have done much to open the eyes both of the official and educated classes to the need of a simple style, if they would really influence the masses. For example, the idea of a proclamation being issued in Mandarin, would have been scouted by the previous generation of officials, but during the past few years, even Viceroys have not thought it beneath them to issue proclamations in the simplest of simple Mandarin when they have desired to engage the attention and enlist the sympathies of the people. Some have been issued in 白話, plain colloquial, when it has been thought desirable to arouse the people to action.

This style of thing is likely to increase as the people take a share in the government of the country, and different political parties are anxious to carry the populace with them in elections and public questions. It is not safe to prophesy till after the event, but it looks as though, in the course of a few years, the old style of Wenli will be elbowed out by what may be termed current Wenli, or at least confined to articles in magazines purchased and read by the elect few. It is certain that the new wine will not do in old bottles, it will burst them and the wine will be spilled.

Needless to say, the Chinese language lends itself most readily to these new demands made upon it. Like the Chinese people, it retains its own character in the midst of changes, and at the same time has sufficient flexibility to adapt itself to all modern requirements; so that a living mobile style has sprung up, shewing itself capable of expressing most that is required of it, and lending itself in the hands of a good writer to the expression of anything and everything under the sun.

INTRODUCTION.

The Chinese newspaper, in addition to popularizing this sort of writing, has also created an interest in present-day things that is helping to oust interest in things of the past. President Yuan is a greater figure to-day than Wen-Wang. Telegrams telling the result of negotiations for a Foreign Loan are read with more avidity than classical passages dealing with the length of the Sage's night-shirt, and his partiality for ginger. The colour of his gown and the kind of cuffs he preferred are of little interest by the side of the abolition of the queue and permission for officials on foreign service to wear foreign dress. Hence the student of Chinese who wishes to be at all up-to-date, must have at least a nodding acquaintance with newspapers and newspaper style. The missionary who works among students and the educated classes, can scarcely afford to dispense with a certain knowledge of its contents, if he would understand the conversation of those among whom he labours.

This book has been written with a view to introducing anyone who has a knowledge of Mandarin to such a style as that mentioned above. It may be regarded as a Supplement to the author's Mandarin Primer (8th. Edition). Bearing in mind the difficulties many find in passing from the study of Mandarin to Wenli, the Wenli text has been translated into Mandarin and printed in parallel column in the Lessons. This, and explanatory Notes, should help to make the rough paths fairly plain, and enable the student, by a comparison with the Mandarin translation, to grasp the force and use of Wenli words and particles. These latter, which form the principal difficulty, have been treated with some fulness. Their relation to each other, to the progress of thought, together with their value as connectives, are exhibited in the Notes; while a full Index enables the reader to turn up illustrations of their use in varying connectives. Such a word as 以, for example, studied alone, seems to a beginner well-nigh hopeless, but, when seen in its various settings as a part of the text, it is shorn of half its terrors. To illustrate: a few years ago, a railway in Florida was extended across a large stretch of water. The difficulties of the undertaking were considerably reduced, owing to the presence of a number of small islands which occurred at intervals, and were known as the

INTRODUCTION.

Florida Keys. The railway was carried from one 'key' to the other and the waste of waters was bridged. Roughly speaking, Wenli particles are not unlike these 'keys.' If their force and significance are once mastered, half the difficulty of acquiring Wenli is bridged over.

The English translation is purposely made as full as possible, and in many cases is over-translated for the benefit of the beginner: no translation is given of the Reading Lessons; by the aid of the Notes, the learner may make one for himself if he so desire.

The first few Lessons consist of telegrams taken from the newspaper, and purposely deal in a fragmentary way with the subject in hand: the later Lessons are more connected and elaborate.

The subjects chosen deal with present-day affairs, and form a memorial of one of the most striking epochs of Chinese history. The fall of the Manchu Dynasty, the Election of a President for the New Republic, the New Educational System, The Life of the first President, etc, make a combination of events of a unique character.

A selection of such New Terms as are met with in ordinary reading are added to the Index of the words that occur in the book, and are separately defined.

CHEFOO, January 1913.



INDEX TO LESSONS.

	PAGES.
"TOMMY" RUN WILD	1
AN EMBYRO PRESIDENT	7
"TOMMY" AFTER LOOT	11
THE EVOLUTION OF A PRESIDENT	19
ARMS AND THE MAN I SING	23
A PRESIDENT DUPED	28
"TOMMY" TURNED DOWN	32
A PRESIDENT CAGED	34
WAYS AND MEANS	38
ROYALTY IN THE ORIENT	42
THE QUALITY OF MERCY	47
INFORMATION ABOUT THE INFORMER	51
DRESSED IN A LITTLE BRIEF AUTHORITY	53
CELESTIAL FLIGHTS	57
A LIFE ON THE OCEAN WAVE	60
DECADENT BUDDHISM	63
THE PASSING OF THE QUEUE	66
BLANK DESPAIR	71
THE BUBBLE REPUTATION	74
SORROW ON THE SEA	78
FREEDOM FREE TO SLAY HERSELF	80
A FLOURISH OF TRUMPETS	84
MINERS ABOVE GROUND	90
COMPULSORY REFORMATION	92
TIMES AND SEASONS	95
THE SCHOOLMASTER ABROAD	97
THE FAMINE FÊTE	100
OYEZ!	103
THE PEARL OF PARABLES	105
THE OLD ORDER CHANGETH.. .. .	108

LESSONS

IN

ELEMENTARY WENLI

LESSON I. 課 一 第

“TOMMY” RUN WILD.

北京兵變

了、禍、忽然、靜、都能、以來、讓、自
 袁、世、起、不、謹、京、位的、從
 凱、的、了、亂、守、裏、的、滿
 兵、變、不、天、軍、的、清
 變、測、晚、法、兵、王

不、今、軍、兵、頒、自
 測、晚、法、隊、佈、滿
 袁、忽、鎮、皆、以、清
 兵、然、靜、能、來、退
 叛、生、無、恪、京、位
 變、擾、擾、守、中、詔

The Mutiny at Peking.

Since the Manchus of the Pure Dynasty promulgated the Edict of Abdication, the troops in the capital have succeeded in scrupulously observing military discipline, and have maintained quiet and good order. This evening (however) an unexpected calamity occurred—Yuan's troops mutinied, looted, fired upon (the people) and set fire to property in all directions.

1. 自 以來 This is a construction in which 自 is used in correlation with 以來 to indicate duration of time, and the sentence to which the time has reference is inserted between them. So employed 自 may not only be used with expressions which cannot be used alone, as 之後, 之時, but also with prepositions which may be used independently, as 以後; e.g. 自去以後 since he went—from the time of departure; 自進來之時 from the time of entrance—since entering. The sentence that lies between 自 and its correlative may be simple or compound, long or short easy or involved.

自 is used below in correlation with a verb, and in this case also a sentence lies between them. 自袁世凱寓所方面發起 it started from the side (in the vicinity) of Yuan-shih-k'ai's dwelling. In Mandarin 自 is usually reinforced by 從, as at the beginning of the Mandarin text.

2. 皆 all. This is usually the equivalent of 都 in Mandarin. In many cases it does not need to be translated, its function being to indicate the plural; e.g. 兵隊皆 the military See below 地方官皆 the local officials 各 is used in a similar sense, separated from 皆 by the noun; see below 各處皆有爭戰 there is fighting everywhere; this is a common construction and illustrates the fact that it too may be used to express the plural in certain connections, instead of merely retaining its distributive force; cp. English teach and all.

3. 能 have been able to. This word is often used not only of mere ability or potentiality, but also of actual performance.

4. 生 To beget; to occur; to take place.

5. 變 To change—from law-abiding subjects to rebels; hence, to revolt; to rebel.

好人不當兵, 好鐵不打釘 *Good men do not enlist, good iron
is not used for making nails.*

到處劫掠、開鎗放火。今
 夜之禍機、自袁世凱寓
 所方面發起、深信袁世
 凱恐有危險。城中四面
 火光燭天、紫禁一面亦
 有數處火起。洋人之居
 留使館界外者、
 不守軍令、到處搶奪、開
 鎗放火。今黑夜的禍根、是
 從袁世凱的住處旁邊發
 起、很信袁世凱怕有危險。
 城裏四面火光照天、紫禁
 城那一面也有好幾處起
 了火。洋人住在使館界
 以外的、

The outbreak of this evening started in the vicinity of Yuan-shī-kai's residence, and we are convinced that he is apprehensive of danger.

The heavens were lighted up by the fire from all parts of the city: fire broke out in one part of the Forbidden City also.

Some foreigners who resided outside the Legation Area were unable at once to take refuge there, but, so far, the mutineers have shewn no sign of enmity to foreigners.

1. 之 This is a character constantly used in the book style, and is chameleon-like in its manifold meanings and usage: in some connections it defies grammatical analysis. Here it is the equivalent of 的 as a sign of the genitive—of, or belonging to—今夜之禍機 the origin of this evening's calamity. Other examples of its use in this sense may be found below: 洋人之... 居者 those of the foreigners who resided; 驚怖之狀 the aspect of terror; 叛變之原 the origin of the mutiny; and so on.

2. 機 that from which motion issues, hence, the origin or moving cause.

3. 自... 發起 see above.

4. 有 as here used, often indicates a state or condition 有危險 is in a position of peril. See below 有治亂之把握 in a position to control the disorder. So frequently in Mandarin, e.g. 李家有事 Mr. Li is in trouble; 他有財有勢 he is in a position of wealth and influence.

5. 燭 A candle. One feature of Wen-li is the use of nouns as verbs, usually in a closely related sense to the meaning of the noun. Here, it is a short step between a candle and to illuminate. So with 冠 a crown, read in the fourth tone, (去聲) to crown.

6. 亦 Also. A particle used in the book style corresponding to 也 as indicating something additional.

火起 One difference between Mandarin and Wen-li is the inversion of order, here 火起 would be 起火 in the colloquial. See also above 發起.

7. 者 As used here 之 distinguishes a class of people who belong to or form part of a larger class—those who 者 outside the Legation Area; hence, 'some foreigners.'

8. 者 who; he who; this is who; etc. This may be separated from its antecedent by a sentence, or clause, simple or involved. 洋人 foreigners 之 some who 居留 reside 使館 Legation 界外 boundary outside. See also below 有飛入者.

一時不能¹避入使館²。惟³叛兵⁴尙無仇視洋人之舉動⁵。焚掠仍未⁶已。火勢⁷蔓延⁸全城驚怖之狀不可言喻⁹。道上爲亂民¹⁰壅塞¹¹肆行搶掠。洋兵及使館衛兵¹²。

當時不能¹進²。使³館躲避⁴。但是犯兵尙且沒有看見洋人就發恨的舉動。焚燒搶奪仍然沒有止住。火勢接連向外。全城害怕的樣子難以言語形容。道上被亂民塞住。任意搶奪。洋兵和^{欽差}使館的護衛兵。

Burning and looting continue without intermission. The fire appears to be spreading. The whole city is in a state of alarm that may not be set forth in words. The streets are choke full of the lawless populace who are acting outrageously, looting and pillaging. The foreign troops and Legation guards are devising means to rescue their nationals (from danger) and move them into the Legations.

1. 避入 escape enter. So used 入 is often an equivalent of 'in' and may be regarded as merely completing the action of the verb, see below 遷入; 飛入.

2. 惟 . . . 尙 but . . . still. 尙 indicates time in many connections—'up till'; 'so far'; etc.

3. 之 Note how from 無 all is dependent on this character, making the whole descriptive—no enmity—regards—foreigners' behaviour=no hostile bearing towards foreigners.

4. 舉動 Properly behaviour; actions; but constantly used as here, to indicate 'bearing towards'; 'attitude adopted'; etc.

5. 焚 . . . 已 This furnishes a good illustration of the terse style of Wen-li. Where in Mandarin two or more characters would be used, one does duty for them; see Mandarin translation 焚燒搶奪仍然沒有止住. It is often a great help in getting at the meaning of a "compressed" sentence, to turn it into colloquial.

6. 已 end; limit; not as in Mandarin in the sense of 'already.'

7. 勢 aspect; condition of things. Aspect either physically or figuratively, hence, 'appear to be.'

8. 言 Commonly used as a verb=說.

9. 喻 To illustrate; a parable. Here with 言=to shew; 不可言喻 may not by words be set forth.

10. 爲 sign of passive; 'by,' not as in Mandarin 'for,' or in an active sense as 所行所爲 etc. So frequently, see below 爲匪徒劫掠.

11. 點 the full form of 四, here used as an adverb. It is also used as a verb, as are 貳 and 拾 the full forms of 二 and 十. Of the remaining numerals 伍, 陸, 玖, (五 六 九) are used as nouns.

12. 及 as a conjunction, the equivalent of 和 or 同.

設法拯救本國人民遷入使館。
鎗聲連續不絕，子彈有飛入使
館界內者。哈囉門王府井大街
正在焚燒。二十九日晚七時，軍
人在東華門、西華門同時叛變，
軍人奔走各街放火搶劫。東華
門西華門一帶全部火起。
用法子搭救本國人民搬到欽差館
去。鎗聲接連不斷，子彈有落到欽差
館裏的。哈囉門王府井大街正在焚
燒。二十九日七點鐘，軍兵在東華門、
西華門同時叛了，軍兵奔走各街放
火搶奪。東華門西華門一帶地方全
都起了火。

There was the sound of continuous firing; some shots went flying into the Legation Area.

The main street of the Hata Gate—Uang-fu-ching Street—is still burning.

On the evening of the 29th, at 7 o'clock, the troops revolted simultaneously at the Tong-hua Men and the Hsi-hua Men. They rushed through every street firing the houses and pillaging. Fires began throughout the entire sections adjoining both gates, and a strong wind suddenly springing up at the time, the force of the wind caused a greater conflagration.

Mutiny began because of the cutting down of the pay of the military. It is difficult as yet to foresee the result of this tumult in the streets. The Legation Area is securely closed, and the Legation guards are all stationed in the forts inside, ready to act as the occasion demands.

1. 有...者 there were some which. . .

2. 正在 these are the equivalent of the present participle, and may be variously translated, 'just as'; 'during;' etc.

3. 時 time, now commonly used in current Wen-li as the equivalent of an hour, or of 時辰 a period of two hours.

4. 軍人 repeated from above. Pronouns are sparingly used; either the noun is repeated or is implied in the construction.

5. 一帶 Used not only of a belt of country but also descriptive of a district adjoining some place previously mentioned, e.g., 上海一帶地方 the Shanghai district.

6. 部 a section. Also applied to a body of soldiers. See below, 部分 and 係袁世凱部下兵 it was owing to Yuan-shā-k'ai's troops . . .

當時狂風陡起，風勢更熾。叛變之原因係爲減發軍餉而起。街上擾亂之結果，尙難預料。使館界已緊閉，使館衛兵皆駐在使館砲台內，待時而動。夜間十時三十分鐘，紫禁城內各處皆有爭戰。此次變禍之原因，純係搶掠而起。

當時忽然起了狂風，火藉風勢更旺。兵變的來由，是爲尅減軍餉的緣故。街上擾亂的結局，尙且不得知道。使館界緊閉，使館的護衛兵都住在使館的砲台裏，看時行事。夜間十點過三十分鐘，紫禁城裏各處都有打仗的事。這次變亂生禍的根由，都是因搶掠起的。

There was fighting in all parts of the Forbidden City at half past ten p.m.

This mutiny and its (attendant) evils has its origin simply in the desire to plunder. It appears that a certain company, the Third Brigade, has an evil notoriety. On this occasion, because they would not submit to the order to cut off their queues, and anticipated that after Yuan-shī-k'ai had been South he would disband the soldiery, they took advantage of the opportunity to plunder, retaining (the plunder) as provision for the future.

1. 係 to be; it is that; used in Wen-li as the equivalent of 是 usually when some occasion for an action is given; hence "it was owing to."

2. 爲...而起 it started because of the lessened issue of military pay (or rations).

3. 前 is constantly found attached to a verb that finishes a sentence, and, though essential for style, scarcely needs to be translated. See below 而動; and 搶掠而起. Standing alone it may introduce the conclusion of a conditional clause in correspondence with some preceding word such as 雖, or be merely a conjunction "and;" "but;" "and yet;" etc., e.g. 似是而非 it seems right and yet it is wrong.

4. 駐 stationed at, in contrast to 住 living at or in.

5. 待時而動 waiting the time and then moving, i.e., awaiting developments before taking action.

6. 三十分鐘 newspapers usually give the number of minutes, instead of, as in Mandarin, the quarter and half hours, e.g., 半點半鐘.

7. 各處皆 see above.

8. 此...因 this occasion mutiny calamity's origin. The effect of the mutiny (禍 trouble, calamity) is tersely expressed by the two characters together. Hence in rendering such expressions into English it is often necessary to add certain words to fully express the meaning. 此 like 這 in Mandarin may often be rendered by 'the.'

查第三鎮之某部分、素有惡名、此次因不服剪去髮辮之命令、預存袁世凱南下後遣散軍隊之意見、遂乘機搶掠、留作將來餬口之計。叛變時、土匪亦與之聯合、在城中各處放火、現地方官皆有治亂之把握、不難恢復秩序也。

查第三鎮的某部分、素來就有惡名、這次因不服剪去髮辮的命令、預先存着袁世凱下南方以後分散軍隊的意見、就趁此機會搶奪、留作將來餬口的打算。犯亂的時候、土匪也與他聯合起來、在城裏各處放火。現在地方官都有治亂的權柄、不難平復照常了。

When they mutinied, the local rowdies also joined them, and set fire to various places in the city. At present the local officials have the situation well in hand and have found no difficulty in restoring order.

1. 查 to search into. This word is constantly used to introduce a statement or fresh sentence. So used, it indicates, not so much the act of searching into, but the *result* of such action, and may be translated "It appears;" "it would seem;" "I find that;" etc. In some connections it simply marks the beginning of a sentence and need not be translated.

2. 素 heretofore; indicates the leading characteristics, the usual state of things.

3. 不服 this, which is translated 'not to submit to,' includes the idea of 'non-acceptance' owing to some latent feeling of the unreasonableness of the thing in question. The action is not accepted, a person does not feel happy in acquiescing in it. From 服 to 令 is all dependent on 之—the cut off queues order.

4. 預...見 beforehand retained in their minds the idea that... Here again all that lies between the verb 存 and 意 is dependent on 之 and is sandwiched between them.

5. 遂 this is the equivalent of 就 in Mandarin and indicates the 'turn' of the sentence.

6. 作...計 the kind of 計 plan; scheme, is made descriptive by 之; it was a future-support plan, i.e., a plan by which they would have enough in hand to support themselves after they were disbanded later on.

7. 亦...合 also with them united: here 之 = them; it is used as a pronoun in both singular and plural senses.

8. 皆有...地 方官 plural.

9. 有...握 has rule-disorder power, or authority. Here 之 indicates the kind of power possessed.

10. 也 at the end of a sentence often acts as a full stop.

READING LESSON I. 一 第要輯

An Embryo President.

孫逸仙傳

孫逸仙廣東香山縣人，幼即僻處田間，與草木爲伍，且生于極貧之家，爲孫氏第二子，其兄已早往瓜哇從事稼穡。孫于十三歲時，即嗣其父務農之業。其以何故而使孫爲熱血革命家者，則據孫之自述，謂其叔父嘗設立一學塾，孫于農業稍暇時，即入塾讀書，其教師皆爲洪楊黨派中之人物，于授課時，每從容演述楊洪之歷史，學童咸受其感化。孫于九歲時，即

Life of Sun-yat-sen. 1.

Sun-yat-sen, whose life is sketched in this and the following Lessons, was elected Provisional President of the Chinese Republic at Nanking, December 29th, 1911. The Republic was proclaimed at Nanking, January 1st, 1912.

Later on, Sun retired from public life, and resigned the presidency to Yuan-shih-k'ai 袁世凱, who holds the office until the convocation of the National Assembly.

1. 僻... 間 obscurely lived in the fields; of lowly rustic origin.

2. 與... 伍 had grass and trees as companions.

3. 從... 稽 followed the occupation of a farmer.

4. 嗣... 業 succeeded to his father's calling as a farmer.

5. 以... 者 以 is defined by 用 to use; to employ. This describes its force and use with sufficient accuracy in many connections; it indicates the means employed to produce certain results, and may be translated by, "in what way;" "by what means;" etc. 具何故 for what reason 而 and 使 caused him 爲 to be 熱血 hot blooded (ardent) 革命家者 revolutionary.—what caused him to become an ardent republican. 家 describes a class, people in a certain category, e.g., 哲學家 philosophers; 格致家 scientists, etc. 革命 to alter the decree of heaven, i.e., to overturn the decree by which the Manchus reigned; 改 殷革夏命 Yin superseded the appointment of Hsia. 者 indicates the agent and may be looked on in this and similar connections as forming part of the name or title.

6. 則... 述 according to Sun's own statement. 則 here merely introduces the clause and does not need to be translated.

7. 嘗 sign of the past tense. 嘗... 塾 had started a school.

8. 甫... 時 when he had a little leisure.

9. 洪... 楊洪 people of the school of Hong and Yang. 派 is used of those who hold certain systems or opinions e.g., 千年後派; for 洪 see below; 楊是楊秀清 a schoolmaster who was associated with 洪 in the Tai-ping rebellion.

10. 演述 set forth in detail. 演 is largely used in modern parlance with 說 in the sense of "to lecture;" "to address;" "to discourse upon."

從學于叔父之家，其性質極靈敏，叔父最器重之，常撫其頭而親許爲洪秀全第二。于是孫之氣象日益蓬勃，村中之人皆呼爲第二洪秀全，贊揚之聲不絕。村中兒童于日暮散學後，往往不樂歸家，而願與孫家之洪秀全聚處。故孫于年幼卽負非常俠烈之名，及長又飽吸文明之空氣，回顧祖國之黑闇，遂益以現世之洪秀全自許矣。其兄既至瓜哇，勤于稼穡，歷年稍久，竟擁有萬金之蓄，念其弟仍居枯朽之境，實爲可哀，遂以函招之至瓜哇，入基督教師所經營之學校，卒受其感化，而爲一崇信基督教者。其兄素惡基督教，常忠告其弟，使勿信教。孫曰：此吾生平篤信之事，何忍輕棄。其兄以爲頑梗，遣之回國。孫遂復歸于香山。時年已十六歲矣，村中父老見

1. 之 him. 器 ... 之 thought highly of him.

2. 親 prophesied that he would be a second Hong-hsiu-ch'üen, the originator of the T'ai-p'ing Rebellion.

3. 不 ... 而 were not willing to go home but were ... 而 is commonly used in correspondence with some other word, not ... but ...

4. 故 hence. 負 ... 名 bore a special reputation for resolution from early years.

5. 及 ... 氣 by the time he was grown up he had imbibed the spirit of enlightenment to the full. 文明 intelligent; enlightened; civilized; as opposed to 野蠻 rude; barbarous.

6. 益 ... 矣 more than ever regarded himself as the Hong-hsiu-ch'üen of the present time. 益 increase - on a wider scale 以 introducing the object of 自許 self promised; - regarded himself as.

7. 歷 ... 久 in the course of a few years 竟 but in the end ... 蓄 had by exertion amassed a fortune.

8. 居 ... 境 lived in a condition of decay; was in poor circumstances. 居 is applied to a state or condition.

9. 可 ... 哀 was truly pitiable. 可 preceding certain words is nearly the equivalent of 'able' in English, e.g., 可哀 pitiable; 可吃 eatable; etc.

10. 遂 ... 之 thereupon sent a letter to call him 以函 by means of a letter; invited him by letter.

11. 基 ... 校 a school organized by a Christian pastor.

12. 卒 ... 者 finally was influenced by it and became a Christian 而爲 and became 崇 ... 者 one who believed in Christianity.

13. 忠告 faithfully told; gave him a 'straight talk.'

14. 何 ... 棄 how can I endure lightly to forsake it?

15. 以爲 ... 視 regard as, to consider. 以 in this construction may be separated from 爲 and an object, or an object and its attributes inserted between them; e.g., 以他和他的兄弟爲禍根 regarded him and his brother as the source of the trouble.

孫自海外歸來、愈重之、人人爭與接洽、
 孫既富才識、其口舌又善辯、每與父老
 言、叙述濟世利民之大略、瞭如指掌、愈
 爲村人之敬服。是年即被推薦爲村社
 社員、以十六七歲之青年、而能占此地
 位、亦絕無而僅有者矣。由是而改良村
 政、每提出意見書、尤爲村衆所信服。如
 買鎗砲以防盜賊、點夜燈以便行人、意
 見一發表、即被採用、旋以幼齡占議長
 之位置、村中皆歎爲非常人。日謂以如
 是之偉人、而蟄居於村落、未免埋沒英
 雄。於是集資以助其求學。其所集之資、
 每月祇得六元而已。孫固夙嗜醫學、得
 此資助、遂赴廣州入中西折衷之醫學
 校、專習醫學。在校中年餘、又轉入香港

1. 爭... 洽 were eager to be on good terms with him.

2. 富... 識 full of knowledge and ability.

3. 每... 略 whenever he set forth plans for benefiting society and the people
 每 each,=every time; whenever.

4. 愈... 服 more by the villagers him respected—was held in greater esteem
 by the villagers. This use of 之 roughly corresponds to the use of the pronoun in
 old English when it follows the noun, e.g., Robert Jones his mark; for J. E.
 Robinson his sake.

5. 是 used in Wen-li for 這, or in this case 今.

6. 以... 而... 亦... 而... 矣 here 以 = to employ, or colloquially "to take,"
 a 青年 youth of sixteen or seventeen 而 and (consider him) able to occupy this
 position 亦 is also 絕無 entirely without (precedent) 絕 is used as an intensive
 particle—exceedingly; etc., 而 or else 僅有者 is something seldom met with.

7. 由... 政 from this on, the administration of village affairs was reformed.
 改良 to reform.

8. 尤 a particle of comparison, still more; = 更, more by 村 衆 the villagers;
 衆 a sign of the plural.

9. 如... 賤 as for example buying guns and cannon, i.e., arms 以 in order to.
 This is a common use of 以 indicating the object proposed in a certain line of action.
 So in the following sentence 點... 人 lighting lamps at night in order to benefit
 travellers.

10. 一... 即 no sooner... than.

11. 日... 雄 daily said 以 marking the object 如是偉人 that such a man of
 parts 而蟄 and yet hibernate... 未免 seemed nothing short of hiding away a
 hero.

12. 以... 學 in order to help him to seek an education.

13. 而已 'only this and nothing more'—this was all that was needed. See
 below 只孫一人而已 only but Sun.

14. 固... 學 doubtless all along had had a desire for medical studies.

西人之醫學校、自入此校、他無所願、惟專心於醫學、故有勤學之稱。每值星期、孫常邀集其最契合之友朋、大開筵宴、一擲數金、無所吝惜、囊空金盡、即閉門不出。如是者約二年、校長愛其才、命爲本校之幫辦、每月得薪金四十元、既得薪金、則常以津貼其最契之同學、其慨慷磊落如此。故卒以優等卒業、而懸壺於葡領澳門。踵其後者有陳白、陳常爲孫氏之秘書官、亦知名之人也。又有三合會之鄭弼臣、陸京、兩人爲之贊助。孫于診病時、但收取富者之醫金、貧苦者皆施診。彼時中國人通西醫者、只孫一人而已。由是孫之名愈振、而澳門西醫亦愈嫉妬之。卒藉口孫之業醫、僅得英國之證書、而未得葡國證書、爲不合例、故聳請澳門政廳、迫令閉業。時孫已得

1. 他...願 had no other desire.

2. 故...稱 hence he had the reputation of being a diligent student.

3. 每...期 when every Sunday came round—every Sunday. 星期 a week, but often used for the first day, Sunday.*

4. 無...惜 in nothing niggardly; very open-handed.

5. 如是者 like this; in this manner.

6. 校...辦 the head of the School pleased with his ability, appointed him as School Assistant. 長 is largely used under the new regime as a designation of officers or those in charge. 其 his—possessive 爲 has often, as here, an active sense = to act as; 本 refers to the place or person in question; 本校 the school.

7. 既...則 obtaining a salary he 則 then, accordingly 以 used it to

8. 卒...業 in the end graduated with honours 以 with 優等 excellent; tip-top grade 卒業 finished studies 卒 finished; in the end; finally; see below 卒藉口 in the end stated that

9. 澳門 Macao.

10. 踵...自 there was one Chen-peh followed him.

11. 秘書官 confidential secretary.

12. 三合會 The Triad Society—Heaven, Earth, and Man.

13. 富...者 note 者 as indicating a class—the wealthy 貧苦者 the poor.

14. 由是...而...之 from this (fact) hence but were jealous of him.

15. 僅...書 had merely an English, not a Portuguese diploma. 證書 evidence writing—a diploma.

16. 迫...業 compel him to give up his practice.

* See Mandarin Primer, P. 104.

數十萬金矣。於是離去澳門，而懸壺於廣州。孫于是時大起革命之運動，方其在澳門時，已著手運動革命，至是乃集合同志，組織一秘密結社，其綱領即推倒滿洲政府，而組立共和政府。是也。已而社中同志共推孫爲首領，而其勢力遂漸大矣。

1. 大... 動 started the revolutionary movement on a large scale.
2. 方... 時 recently while he was in Macao, 方=方纔.
3. 至... 志 but at this stage he gathered about him those of the same aim.
4. 組... 社 organised a secret society.... 組織 to organise; 社 largely used of an association; company; society; etc.
5. 其... 也 their programme was to overturn the Manchu dynasty and organise and establish a united Chinese government. 是也 give a sense of finality to the sentence—it was nothing short of. 也 at the end of a sentence is often the equivalent of ‘!’.
6. 已... 志 those who were like-minded and already (members of) the society.
7. 而... 大 and so his influence gradually became greater.

LESSON II. 課 二 第

“TOMMY” AFTER LOOT.

北京兵變再記
初一日、下午五
時、軍人又變、起
事地適在紫禁
城之北、至夜間
十時、昨夜變亂
之處、一律平靖。
初一日、下午五
點鐘、軍人又變、起
事的地方、正在紫
禁城的北面、到夜
間十點鐘、昨夜變
亂的地方、一律平
靖。

The Mutiny at Peking. II.

Mutiny broke out afresh among the military on the 1st of the month at 5 p. m. to the north of the Forbidden City. The scene of last night's disturbance was all peaceful by 10 p. m.

1. 適 To happen. This word indicates the point of time, or the place where. 適在... 城 happened to be the north of the Forbidden City: so 適值其時 precisely at that time.
2. 一律 The whole; all. Used much as 一切 in Mandarin, as a sign of the plural; 一概; 一併; 一齊; are also used in the same sense.

兵在精而不在多 *The morale, not the number of soldiers, is the main thing.*

袁世凱¹出賞格²、偵捕滋事劫掠之匪徒。若軍人出力遵守軍法者、許以重賞。北京天津間之豐台、有亂恐深、此次變故、有非常之關係。外人所居之房屋、雖有數處爲亂兵入室搶劫、惟尙無仇視洋人之舉動。袁世凱通告洋人、因亂事受驚、深抱不安。

袁世凱出賞格、探捕生事搶掠的匪徒。若是軍人出力、遵守軍法的、許給重賞。北京天津中間的豐台、怕亂大了、這次變的緣故、有非常的關係。外國人所住的房屋、雖有幾處被亂兵進入搶掠、但是看見洋人就爲仇的舉動、尙且沒有。袁世凱通告洋人、因亂事受驚、很是抱愧不安。

Yuan-shi-k'ai has offered a reward for the detection and apprehension of the blackguards who incited to plunder. He has promised largess to the soldiers who exert themselves to maintain military discipline.

Feng-tai, situated between Tientsin and Peking, is in a state of disorder. It is much to be feared that the mutiny there will have exceptional consequences.

Although a few foreign residences have been entered and plundered by lawless soldiery, still, up till now, there has been no hostility shewn to foreigners.

Yuan-shi-k'ai has informed foreigners that he is profoundly distressed because of the alarm caused them by the disturbances.

1. 出賞格 notified that he would reward; 賞格 notice of reward.

2. 滋 muddy. Usually followed by such words as 亂, 擾, 鬧, when it takes on the idea of stirring up to evil.

3. 若 . . . 者 should there be those among the military who.

4. 以 . . . 賞 here 以 is a sign of the object and does not need to be translated.

5. 間 之 of the midst = between: here 之 is descriptive.

6. 非 is a distinctively Wen-li word though used in certain connections in Mandarin, and negatives the word or statement it precedes. 非常 not common; extraordinary.

7. 雖 marking a condition—though; granting; etc.—must, contrary to English usage, have an antecedent; The residences of foreigners though. . . The same applies to 既 and in many cases to 若; it is better to write 人若不背 than 若人不背 for, if people are not willing.

並¹謂²茲³已謹慎防備、再無意
 外之虞。今晨見各處房屋被
 燬者數百座、大街通衢各店
 舖值錢物、盡爲匪徒劫掠一
 空。槍聲至今晨三時始息、深
 懼今夜亂事再作、據最可靠
 之信息、并官場之宣言、
 並說現在已經謹慎防備、再沒
 有想不到的禍患了。今早晨見各
 處房屋被火燒燬的、有數百座、大
 街通衢各店舖中、值錢的物件、都
 被匪徒搶掠一空。鎗聲到今早晨
 三點鐘纔息了、很怕今夜亂事再
 作。憑最可靠的信息、並官場的傳
 言、說、

He further says that he has now taken special precautions that there shall be no further cause for anxiety.

It was evident this morning that the houses that have been destroyed in various places number several hundreds. In the main thoroughfares the different shops had been completely cleared out of their valuable contents by the rowdies. It was 3 o'clock this morning before firing ceased, and people are very apprehensive that there will be a repetition of the troubles to-night.

According to most reliable information, and the talk in official circles, the outbreak was owing to mutineers of the third division of Yuan-shī-k'ai's brigade hearing that he was about to go South,

1. 謂 to state=告訴.

2. 茲 now; already. 茲 is used to indicate time present; and also as a particle at the beginning of a sentence: 茲若 it appears that.

3. 再無 again not--there will not again be.

4. 被 as a sign of the passive, is very commonly employed before verbs which indicate violence or evil of some kind, as here 被燬者 that which was destroyed.

5. 盡...空 completely by the rowdies plundered--quite empty; cp. English to make a clean sweep of. 爲 sign of the passive.

6. 至...息 till 3 o'clock this morning began to cease; it was 3 o'clock before it ceased. 始 to begin. 始 in Wen-li is nearly the equivalent of 纔 and may be translated 'before.'

7. 作 in this connection is not the same as 做 though they are often interchanged in colloquial. 作 has an active sense as in 發作; 大作; see below 槍聲大作 the noise of great firing began.

8. 據 According to. This may be separated from the noun to which it refers by a long or short explanatory clause: 根據最可靠之 completely to be depended on, describes the 信息 news; information.

9. 場 is used in an adapted sense. From the meaning of 'a vacant spot' it passes into the sense of 'arena' as used in English, and signifies a sphere of action; e.g. 官場中 the sphere of officialism; 買賣場中 commercial circles; etc.

謂此次叛變者、係袁世凱部下兵三營、叛兵聞袁世凱將南下、兵隊不久即要遣散、若輩已發給糧米、惟要求餉銀、且不肯受剪髮之命令。亂事大作時、城中官警、皆聽其自然、不加遏阻、故亂勢猖狂、不可收拾矣。

這次犯亂的、是袁世凱部下兵三營、叛兵聽說袁世凱將下南方去、兵隊不久就要發散、他們已經發給糧米了、但是要強求餉銀、而且不肯受剪髮的命令。亂事大作的時候、城中官員巡警、都聽其自便、不加攔阻、所以越亂越大、不容易平息了。

and that ere long the soldiers would be disbanded. Rations had already been issued to them, but they demanded pay, and were not willing to obey the command to cut off the queue.

When the disturbance was at its height, the city police let matters take their course, and made no attempt to check them; hence the disturbance assumed a serious aspect, and it was impossible to rectify matters. After the mutiny started, the Legation guards went into the city without delay to protect the missionaries and escort

1. 叛變者 In this and similar connections 者 forms part of the noun. So used it often helps to form abstract nouns: e.g. 古者 antiquity; 誠者 perfection; 性者 nature; etc.

2. 營 According to present arrangements, one 營 consists of 200 men. Four times this number form a 標 or body of 800 men; twice this number a 協 or body of 1,600 men; while twice this number again form a 鎮 3,200 men (see below 部下 第三鎮). An 營 is formed of two 隊, each of which is composed of 100 men, while each 隊 is composed of four 排 or squad of 25 men.

3. 將 indicating approximate future—was about to.

4. 若輩 they.

5. 且 and further.

6. 受 has nearly the force of 'to obey'; cp. take orders. 不受 usually carries with it the thought of lack of submission owing to some real or fancied indignity.

7. 聽 in the 4th tone—to permit; to allow.

8. 其 a pronoun largely used in the third person, he; them; etc., may be applied to things as well as persons, and is not usually followed by any word to indicate the plural. 聽...然 suffered (the disturbances) to be natural—to take their natural course.

9. 不加遏阻 did not add hindrance, i.e., did nothing to hinder the rioters.

10. 收拾 To gather together; to repair; here, to put a stop to; to rectify matters.

11. 矣 A final particle adding force to what precedes, and indicating that the thought has been fully expressed.

變禍燃發後，使館衛兵立即到城中護救教士等，避入使館界內。至次晨四點鐘，洋人一律避進使館。教士不願意避入使館者，有洋兵到教會駐守。今晨外務部派員至各公使館道歉，並謂此次祇有少數軍人叛變，保無再亂云。惟未變之軍人二萬五千，起禍焚燒後，使館衛兵立刻就到城中，救護教士們躲避在使館界裏。到第二早晨四點鐘，洋人盡都躲避在使館。教士不願意躲避在使館的，有洋兵到教會那裏駐守。今晨外務部派官員到各公使館謝罪認錯，並說這一次只有不多的軍人犯變，管保再無後亂等語，但沒變的軍人二萬五千。

them into the Legation Area. By 4 o'clock next morning all foreigners had taken refuge in the Legation. Some soldiers proceeded to the churches and were stationed there to look after such missionaries as were unwilling to enter the Legations.

This morning the Foreign Office sent an official to the different Legations to apologize, and to say that merely a few soldiers had mutinied on this occasion, and he would guarantee that there would be no further disturbance, etc. But why the 25,000 soldiers who

1. 燃發 blaze and issue; to flare up, applied to an outbreak; cp. apply the match to a train.

2. 等 To wait; here the sign of the plural, and may be applied to both people and things. 教士等 the missionaries; see below 袁世凱...人物等.

3. 次晨 the next morning 次 the next in order=第二.

4. 教...者 such missionaries as were not willing, etc.

5. 有洋兵 there were some foreign soldiers. As here used 有 has constantly the force of 'some,' even when not correlated with 者. See p. 16.

6. 外務部 Foreign Affairs Board, the modern version of the old 總理衙門 Office for Foreign Affairs.

7. 道歉 to speak of deficiency, i.e., to express regret that sufficient care had not been taken to prevent the disturbance. Cp. 道喜 to congratulate; 道謝 to return thanks.

8. 祇 the equivalent of 只 only.

9. 有少數 there were a small number—some; a minority.

10. 云 To speak; follows a statement of facts in the sense of 'and so on'; it is sometimes repeated.

爲甚麼不當場平亂、那官員並沒說明。袁世凱仍住在外務部寓所、平安無殃、有人說袁見禍患起的時候、就逃進使館去了。當時洋兵都奔進使館去、有土匪幾百人、肩頭上扛着贓物、出城去遠走高飛了、還有袁兵把搶掠的贓物、存在袁世凱所住的院裏。初一日、全城仍是搶掠、有好多匪徒、已經被拏、就地正法了。

易勿當場平亂、則該員並未聲明。袁世凱仍居外務部寓所、安然無恙、或云袁于禍變時、即逃入使館。當時洋兵皆奔入使館、土匪數百人、肩荷贓物、出城遠颺、並有袁兵將劫掠之贓物、存入袁世凱所居之地者。初一日、全城仍在搶掠、匪徒多人、已被正法。

had not mutinied did not suppress the disturbance on the spot, the aforesaid official did not state.

Yuan-shi-k'ai remained quietly in his residence at the Foreign Office. It is said that during the outbreak he escaped at once to the Legations.

At that time the foreign soldiers entered the Legations. Several hundred of the rowdies conveyed their loot some distance outside the city, and some of Yuan's soldiers stored their plunder in his house.

1. 曷=爲甚麼 why?

2. 則 A law. As a particle it denotes consequence, one thing inferred from another. It also introduces the second of two clauses, e.g., 國有凶事則下旗以弔之 if there is a national calamity the flag is lowered to express sympathy. It thus corresponds to 就 and, like it, rarely needs to be translated.

3. 聲明 to notify clearly. 聲 here is used as a verb.

4. 仍 indicates that no change has taken place, that matters remain as they were; in such connections it does not need to be translated.

5. 或 a certain person: 或說 a certain one said; it is said; it is rumoured that...

6. 于...時 in the time; during. 于 may be separated from 時 by either a simple or compound descriptive sentence.

7. 即 the Wen-li equivalent of 就 indicating promptness.

8. 肩荷 bore it on the shoulders; took it away.

9. 有...者 note that a whole sentence lies between these two words: 有者 some of 袁兵 Yuan's soldiers 存入 stored up 將 marking object of verb 劫掠之贓物 plundered goods 袁世凱所居之地 in Yuan-shi-k'ai's place of residence. This last clause illustrates the position of 所 before the noun and not, as in English, after it—the which dwelt in place; not the place in which he dwelt.

10. 仍在 was still in—the work of plunder was still proceeding.

11. 正法 were summarily executed. 正法 is applied to the execution of offenders who are taken in the act and dealt with at once; cp., 就地正法 executed on the spot.

財產焚失、至發電時、已達英金三兆磅。初一日黃昏時、袁世凱部下第三鎮兵、近外務部處、忽然叛變、時聞槍聲大作、亂兵四處蠶起、同時搶劫、擁入當舖、掠奪金銀財物、並向店主放槍、有數處店主與之格阻、即遭槍斃、或用鎗頭刀刺殺、亂兵皆持快槍、隨帶子彈數百、發亂兵某部、在倫敦泰晤士報、

焚燒失去的財產、到達電報的時候、已經值英金三百萬磅了。初一日黃昏的時候、袁世凱部下第三鎮兵、在外務部相近之處、忽然變亂、那時聽見鎗聲大響、亂兵蜂擁四起、同時搶掠、擁入當舖、搶奪金銀財物、並向店主放鎗、有幾處店主要攔阻他、就被鎗打死、或被鎗頭刀刺殺、亂兵都執着快鎗、隨帶着子彈幾百個。發亂兵某部在倫敦泰晤士報、

On the 1st, the whole city was still given up to plunder. Many rowdies have been beheaded. Up to the time of telegraphing, the loss by fire has reached the sum of £3,000,000 sterling.

On the 1st, at dusk, the troops of the 3rd *Chen* of Yuan-shi-k'ai's division stationed near the Foreign Office suddenly mutinied, and the sound of heavy firing was heard. The mutineers then started operations in all parts, plundering, entering pawn-shops, and looting silver, gold, and valuables, discharging their rifles at the proprietors: the latter, in some places, resisted them and were promptly shot or stabbed with the bayonet. The mutineers had quick-

1. 金 gold (coinage).

2. 磅 imitation of English 'pound.' The same plan is adopted in writing of the coinage of other countries; e.g., 羅布 rouble, etc.

3. 蠶起 wasp-like arose—applied to risings of rebels, operations of pirates, etc.

4. 有數處 there were several places; 有 in such connections is often the equivalent of 'in' in some places.

5. 與之格阻 with them resisted, 之 here = them.

6. 遭 to meet with; to befall applied to things unpleasant or involving loss or disaster, as contrasted with 遇 which is usually colourless.

7. 持 carried, as opposed to 扛 to carry on the shoulder.

8. 快 quick—quick-firing.

9. 隨帶 to follow carry, i.e., to carry on the person, or have as part of one's luggage.

10. 倫敦 London.

11. 泰晤士 The *Times*. The names of many papers published abroad are in most cases merely transliterated.

訪員¹馬利遜²君寓所³左近⁴焚掠。哈噠門大街一帶焚掠最甚⁵。前門外亂兵數千人搶掠數小時⁶始息。守秩序之兵隊及警察等⁷袖手旁觀⁸。嗣後亦有聯合亂兵⁹。隨同苦力¹⁰無業游民¹¹數千人一同焚掠者。袁世凱及政界中之緊要人物等¹³皆無恙。

訪員馬利遜君寓處相近的地方焚燒槍奪。哈噠門大街一帶發火槍奪最利害。前門外有數千亂兵搶掠好幾點鐘的工夫纔住了。守規矩的兵隊和警察等袖手旁觀。隨後也有聯合亂兵同着苦力無業游民好幾千人一同發火槍掠的。袁世凱和政界中的緊要人物都沒遭災殃。

firing rifles and several hundred rounds of ammunition. The division of troops in which the outbreak started, looted and burned close to the residence of Mr. Morrison, the correspondent of the *London Times*. The whole of the district adjoining the main street of the Ha-ta Men was fired and looted to a deplorable extent. Outside the Chien Men some thousand mutineers pillaged for several hours before they desisted. The soldiers who were to maintain order, together with the police, simply looked on. Later on, some of them also, together with coolies and a few thousand loafers, joined the mutineers in the work of looting and burning.

Yuan-shi-k'ai, leading members of the government, and government documents are all safe.

1. 訪員 inquire officer; a reporter; one who gathers news.

2. 馬利遜 Morrison. It is the usual custom to transliterate the names of public persons from abroad rather than to give them Chinese 姓 and 名.

3. 左近 the left hand near—i.e., close by; to the east of: 左 indicates east and 右 west, e.g., 山左 Shantung; 山右 Shansi; cp., the use of 前 to indicate the South, e.g., 山前 the south of the hill.

4. 最甚 extremely much. 甚 as a superlative=very; exceedingly; it is largely used in Wen-li.

5. 小時 an hour.

6. 秩序 order.

7. 警察 police. 等 sign of plural.

8. 袖... 觀 looking on with hands up their sleeves—mere spectators.

9. 嗣... 有... 隨同... 一同... 者 afterwards 有... 者 there were some who... together with... together. It is not infrequent to find involved sentences inserted between 有 and 者.

10. 苦力 coolies; used largely in the North.

11. 無業游民 loafers with no occupation.

12. 政界 government world 界 is now applied to a world within a world,—to the educational world; the political world; etc.

13. 等 is applied to both men and things.

READING LESSON II. 二第要輯

The Evolution of a President.

孫逸仙傳二

孫于廣東極力運動、自許爲革命之傳道主、然孫之託業、仍爲醫生、其黨人奔走四方、有羅法網者、不勝官吏之威、則舉孫之所爲以告、孫亦不懼、且喜而承認之、更作種種之革命論、時人皆呼爲革命狂、凡一般熱心愛國之士、信賴孫之人物、而陸續加入革命黨者、已不少矣。孫自傳道以後、隨時隨地、皆昌言革命之說、言者滔滔不絕、聽者亦津津有味。一日鄭弼臣忽語孫曰、君祇知傳道、而不速籌海陸軍之方略、焉得有大舉義旗之日。然則君之革命、毋乃空言無補乎。

Adventures of Sun-yat-sen.

1. 傳道主 the apostle of the movement.
2. 有...者 some were taken in the meshes of the law.
3. 不...告 could not endure the terrors inspired by the officials, 則 and as a consequence 舉...爲 all that which Sun did 以告 told it.
4. 且...之 furthermore rejoiced and acknowledged it.
5. 呼...狂 called him revolutionary mad.
6. 凡...者 all those who. Clauses and sentences may lie between these two words. All like-minded patriots of a fervent spirit, who believed in and trusted Sun, continued to reinforce the revolutionary party 已不少矣 they were not few.
7. 皆...說 all had a good word to say for the Revolution.
8. 聽...味 those who heard of it liked it more and more.
9. 祇...略 merely propagate your principles and devise no plan for (securing) the army and navy.
10. 焉...日 how can the day arrive for setting up the flag of patriotism?
11. 然...乎 otherwise will not your Revolution be nothing but empty talk that you will not make good? 補 to repair; to make good. 毋乃 not but—nothing but...

孫¹以勢力尙未充足、答之、且謂革命之
先鋒、非書生所能爲、必得梟悍者流、抱
持革命主義者始能爲之、鄭聞言大笑
曰、此何難、孫質其理中、鄭曰、吾爲三合
會領袖、自入醫學校後、未讀一卷之書、
未經一回試驗、祇食學校之粟而已、吾
之頑魯如是、焉能勝領袖之任、今吾計
已決、誰爲偉人者、吾當推爲首領、願執
鞭弭以從其後、孫忽拍案大喜曰、果爾、
吾等即可爲進行之準備、蓋吾黨所期
者、非廣東省一部之革命、與廣東省一
部之獨立而已、實欲圖中國全部之革
命與獨立也、此間準備、全賴諸君之力、
吾欲與中央革命派互通其脈絡、吾今
決往北京矣、卽日以準備諸事委託十

1. 孫... 足 Sun, owing to the fact that up to that time his influence was not sufficient 以 because.

2. 爲... 非 not what may be accomplished by students—it cannot be brought about by mere theorists.

3. 梟... 流 a class of desperate men are indispensable.

4. 抱... 之 to embrace revolutionary principles before it can be accomplished 主義 opinions; policy. As a suffix 主義 is nearly the equivalent of 'ism'; as 鐵血主義 Bismarckism—a policy of blood and iron; 個人主義 individualism; etc.

5. 孫... 中 Sun interrogated him as to his reason for saying so.

6. 吾... 是 for me to be as stupid as this.

7. 焉... 任 how could I adequately fill the post of leader?

8. 吾... 決 I have decided on a plan.

9. 願... 後 willing to be a follower 執鞭 to hold a whip; to be a groom—take a secondary place 以 in order that I...

10. 卽... 備 will make preparations to go forward 進行 to go forward; progressive; 爲... 備 to make preparations in advance.

11. 蓋... 命 what our party hopes for is not the revolt of Kwangtung only, 一部 one section. 蓋 for, an introductory particle, now; etc. 所期者 that which we hope for.

12. 獨立 singly stand—independent government.

13. 全... 力 rely entirely on the efforts of all the members—of the party.

14. 吾... 絡 I will be with the central revolutionary party, and with them be in communication with the branches (of the party) 互 mutual; jointly; 中央 central; 脈絡 main and branch blood vessels.

15. 卽... 志 thereupon deputed ten kindred spirits to perfect all arrangements. 以... 備 so as to perfect. 諸 all; here a sign of the plural. 卽日 the same day; at once.

諸同志、隻身¹由陸路出湖南、經長江、過上海、而往北京、至北京時、適值²中日外交決裂、孫即乘間運動同志、及戰爭之勢益急、孫乃復歸廣東、凡³起義之準備、仍以委之同志、孫乃直往瓜哇、游說其兄、兄感其說、亦激發革命之大義、遂捐出財產之大半、以助軍餉、且代向旅美商人募集捐款、一時應募者不下數十萬金、自是革命軍餉已漸有所得、惟輸入軍器、尙爲一極大困難之事耳、一軍器輸入、頗費周折、以後雖有機可乘、然實異常危險、而孫氏運輸之志終不衰、于是決定計畫、置本陣于廣州、以爲叅謀部、預定何月何日、由他方之部下討入廣東本部、爲其內應、惟其預定日期、爲官吏探悉、即以擒縛其首領及黨徒、一併殺戮之、以絕其根株、乃此消息已

1. 由 by; indicates direction.

2. 適... 裂 just at the time of the rupture between China and Japan 適值 just happened when... 外交 foreign intercourse 決裂 decided to break; disagreement; rupture; used of breaking off friendly relations.

3. 及 and; often may be translated when; at the time; 及至; 及... 益 when it came to the point that...; when fighting seemed imminent....

4. 乃 here is in correspondence with 及; 及... 乃... 復... 東 then Sun returned to Kwangtung.

5. 凡... 志 he still entrusted all preparations for the rising to his compatriots 起義 the rising of patriotism 仍 以委之 as before took and deputed them. 以 joined to some words can scarcely be translated, e.g., 能以 able to 仍以=仍舊; etc.

6. 兄... 說 his brother was influenced by his talk.

7. 捐... 半 contributed the larger half of his property 以 in order to.

8. 代... 款 solicited contributions for him from the (Chinese) merchants in America 尙 indicates object 族 lodging in America temporarily settled there.

9. 一... 金 in less than no time promises of help to the extent of several thousand taels were forthcoming 謹... 者 promise to subscribe what=subscriptions.

10. 自... 得 from this on funds for military purposes gradually came in.

11. 耳 a final particle emphasizing what had gone before=no mistake!

12. 而... 衰 but Sun's determination to raise funds and import arms did not fail.

13. 置... 部 to station his own company in Kwangchow as an advisory body.

14. 本... 應 his own company would act in correspondence from within (the province).

15. 以 as the result; consequently... 以... 株 in order to exterminate it root and branch.

早達于孫之本部、黨人皆狼狽逃走、其由香港預約之五百人、原定于次日到省、事既破露、孫即電告香港同志、故未果來、孫又命其部下、燒毀名簿、埋藏爆裂等物、已乃變易服飾、與三合會頭目鄭弼臣陳白兩人、乘船往澳門、停留一晝夜、又逃至香港、函訪其習醫時代之教習康德利、告以己身所值之事、變康德利曰、如此、非急逃往外國不可、此處危險、不可久居、孫與鄭陳兩人、遂又遁至日本、到橫濱、時孫始斷髮、鄭陳兩人、即留居橫濱、而孫又遄往美洲、瓜哇、及英吉利等處。

1. 燒... 物 to burn all registers of names, and bury all explosives.

2. 乃... 飾 and then disguised himself.

3. 函... 變 inquired by letter for Dr Cantlie, who was his teacher when he was studying medicine, and informed him of his changed circumstances. 教習 an instructor; teacher. 康德利 Dr Cantlie, an authority on tropical diseases 以 introducing the object—his changed circumstances.

4. 非... 可 it is indispensable that....

5. 日本 Japan.

6. 橫濱 Yokohama.

7. 英吉利 England.

8. 等處 follows an enumeration of places as sign of plural; see above 等物.

LESSON III. 課三第

~~~~~  
"ARMS AND THE MAN I SING."

## 談兵

兵之氣易動而難靜者也。故北京自二十九日兵變之後，至初一而又變，變兵竄入保定，而保定又變，變兵竄往天津，而天津又變，京津之郵車爲其所掠，而京津之間，正在從二十九日兵變以後，到初一日就又變了，變兵竄進保定府，保定府也變了，變兵竄往天津，天津也變了，京津的郵車被他搶了，京津之間，正在

## A Talk About Soldiers.

1. The temper of soldiers is easy to arouse but difficult to allay. Hence, after the troops mutinied in Peking on the 29th, they again mutinied on the 1st. The mutineers entered Paoting (Fu) and there was mutiny there; they went to Tientsin and the same thing occurred. The train service between Peking and Tientsin was commandeered by them; the district between these two places is a

1. 氣 breath; spirit; temper. A word that takes on numberless shades of meaning in different connections: here, the spirit that animates troops—their temper.

2. 而 but. This whole paragraph is an interesting study in the use and force of this word. As may be seen below, it often serves as a vehicle for connecting a train of thought, much as 'and' in English. In the last clause it is the equivalent of 而且 and marks a stage in the progress of thought; 一而...也 at the same time—notwithstanding the fact that the two sets of soldiers were animated by different motives...

3. 自...之後...而 from...after... and 至=到 to arrive, has often the force of 'on' as applied to time, i.e., when such and such a time had arrived.

4. 竄入 and below 竄往. It is difficult and perhaps unnecessary to bring out the force of 竄 in a translation, but it illustrates the power of the language to characterize an action, and stamp it as good, bad, or indifferent. See Lesson II. 發起.

5. 爲...掠 by them that which was forcibly taken—was forcibly taken by them.

6. 在...中 in midst of; often, as here, indicates a condition, or state of affairs.

---

是非難逃衆口 *Quarrels cannot escape the verdict of public opinion.*

劇戰中、北京城幾在亂兵包圍之中。北方此次之兵變、幾與南方去年革命時無異、唯一兵則以大義而變、一則貪私利而變耳、而兵之易發而難收、則其理一也。夫此次北方兵變之原因、說者不一、或言因聞袁總統南來、或言因爲剪髮之故、或言因爲缺餉之故、

大戰場中、北京城險些在亂兵包圍之中。北方這次的兵變、幾幾乎和南方去年革命的時候一樣、但一等兵是因大義而變、一等兵是因貪私利而變、到底兵之易發難收、理情卻是一樣。這次北方兵變的來由、說的一樣、有人說因聽袁總統打算南來、有人說因爲剪髮的緣故、也有人說因爲缺餉的緣故、

battle field, and the city of Peking itself is almost in a state of siege by lawless soldiery. This mutiny is much the same as the revolutionary movement in the South last year, but the one set of soldiers mutinied from patriotic motives, the other from motives of personal gain. All the same, the principle—that soldiers are easily aroused and not easily got in hand—is identical.

Now the explanations given for the mutiny in the North vary. Some say it was because they heard that President Yuan was coming South; others that it was because of the removal of the queue; some that it was owing to deficiency in the rations; some that it was for fear that the number of troops would afterwards be reduced, and others again that they were egged on by the Imperial Clan.

Although the explanations vary as to what gave rise to the disturbances, and though there (may have been) causes for them,

1. 幾 幾 乎 almost; nearly; rendered in the Mandarin translation by 險些 perilously near.

2. 幾 與 nearly as 無... 異 no difference. Wen-li shews great partiality for finishing up a sentence with a negative when Mandarin would use a positive form, as here 一樣.

3. 唯 used for 惟 only; but.

4. 一... 則 以... 變 one... 則 a rhetorical particle not needing to be translated. 以 on account of 大義 great patriotism.

5. 夫 an initial particle, now.

6. 說 者 what is said—by way of explanation; 不 一 not the same.

7. 或 repeated before successive clauses some... others.

8. 總 統 President of a Republic.

或言因恐日後裁兵之故、或言爲宗社黨所  
 嗾使。其說雖不一、於起亂之關係、雖亦有因  
 而要、不免借端而已。至宗社黨之嗾使、其力  
 亦有限、決不能若是之巨。余謂其最大原因、  
 實爲兵之全無教育。統兵之人、經此革命以  
 來、屢屢更易、其與革命軍對壘之時、殺心已  
 起、其氣甚驕。

還有人說因恐怕日後裁兵的緣故、又有人說  
 爲宗社黨所激動、說的雖不一樣、起亂的關係、雖  
 然也有因由、究竟不免借端生事就是了。至於宗  
 社黨的激動、他的力量也有限、決不能這樣的利  
 害。我說他最大的因由、是因當兵的全無教育、帶  
 兵的人經這革命以來、常常更換、他與革命軍對  
 壘的時候、早就起了殺心、他很有驕傲之氣。

still we cannot get out of it that these were mere pretexts for creat-  
 ing trouble.

As to the Imperial Clan egging (the soldiers) on, their power is limited, and it is out of the question that it should be as great as this. I would say that the true cause was doubtless that the soldiers were absolutely devoid of instruction. Since the revolution began, the officers in command have been constantly changed. When the soldiers were face to face with the revolutionary forces, their desire to kill others was aroused and they became exceedingly overbearing.

1. 裁 to cut out or off; hence, to reduce.

2. 雖... 雖... 而 although... and although... still, yet. 而 sums up the whole and introduces the conclusion to be drawn.

3. 不免 cannot avoid; no getting out of it.

4. 借端 to avail oneself of an extremity—used of disturbances got up on some pretext or other.

5. 至 short for 至於 as to, introducing an additional thought.

6. 更 before a negative adds emphasis.

7. 若... 其 like this of great, 若是 in this manner, 之 descriptive.

8. 余謂 expressing the opinion of the writer of the article.

9. 經... 以來 passed the revolution since—from the time the revolution occurred

10. 對壘 opposed ramparts, to face the foe.

以前漢口及各地之戰、擄掠所得、誠所欣羨、北兵之中、均謂南方之兵、易興、而深望戰事之延長、不意一旦罷兵而和、人人心中有所失望、故嗾使之言、得因之而入、借端之事、得因之而起、此皆將兵之人、不知兵氣之可畏、而有以致之也。夫兵氣猶風、順其風之性而善使之、則可揚帆千里、一無所阻、逆其風之

以前漢口和各地的爭戰、擄掠所得的、誠心羨慕、北兵裏頭都說南方的兵容易興起、就深望戰事接連不斷、不料一旦罷兵共和、人人心中就有失望、故此激動的言語、就從此而入、借端的事情、就從此而起、這都是領兵的人不知道兵氣的利害、所以鬧的這樣了。從來兵氣如風、順着風的性善於使用他、就可以扯篷千里、一無阻礙、逆着風的

Formerly in the fighting at Hankow and elsewhere, they were allowed to loot, which was just to their liking. Among the Northern troops it was generally said that the Southern soldiers were easily roused; consequently, a deep-seated desire was indulged that fighting would continue. Unexpectedly hostilities ceased, peace (was proclaimed) and every one was disappointed. Hence there was imported both the talk about being egged on, and the pretext for a disturbance. All this was brought about owing to the fact that the officers do not know that the temper of the troops is a thing to be feared. Now the temper of the troops is like the wind—act in conformity with its nature, and utilize it in the right way, and you may spread your sail and travel a thousand miles without hindrance; act con-

1. 擄...得 plundered that which they obtained; i.e., were allowed to loot.

2. 均 all; 均謂 all said—it was the general talk.

3. 易興 easy to arouse.

4. 故...入 hence 得因之 obtained because of this—on this account.

5. 而...之 and thus was brought about 以 indicates the means used to 致 bring about, cause—certain results; 之 the foregoing.

6. 一...阻 one not that hindered—not the slightest hindrance; 一 無 所 長 superior in no one respect.

性而不善使之、則覆舟可<sup>1</sup>立待、今北方之兵氣、一旦無所發洩、橫溢而出此。唯其發氣之原因小、無正大之名以維繫之、故其易盡、只能稱之爲兵變、而無大患也。唯望執政之人、應付得宜而已、不出旬日之間、自能平定也。

性不善於使用他、就離反船不遠、現今北方的兵氣、一旦無處發洩、橫行以至於此、但他發氣的來由小、沒有正大的名目連絡他、所以容易罷休、只能稱爲兵變、沒有大禍患。惟望執政的人、對待得宜罷了、不出十天的工夫、就能平定了。

trary to its nature and fail to utilize it in the right way, and you are within measurable distance of having your craft overturned. The temper of the troops in the North, having no outlet, has shewn itself in this excess of lawlessness. The cause of this outburst is, however, trifling, and there being no great name (to act as) a bond of union it will easily spend itself, and may simply be styled a mutiny doing no great harm. Still it is to be hoped that the authorities will deal with it in a suitable manner, and within ten days it will settle itself.

1. 可立待 may be (said) to stand waiting—is imminent.

2. 無...之 no 正大之名 great name, i.e., such as the Republicans have, no rallying cry, e.g., 滅滿復漢 destroy the Manchu dynasty and restore the Han dynasty; 以 to be a means of 維繫之 binding it.

3. 應...宜 respond... suitably—act as the circumstances demand.

4. 不...間 not outside during ten days—about ten days.

## READING LESSON III. 三第要輯

## A President Duped.

## 孫逸仙傳三

時值康德利先生在香港醫學校之任期已滿，歸于倫敦。孫常往來其家，或遇放假日，則往耶穌教會行祈禱禮。一日忽于途中遇一中國人，操華語問孫曰：君非中國人乎？孫曰：然。又問曰：君非廣東人乎？孫又曰：然。又問曰：君非孫逸仙乎？孫又曰：然。于是問者與孫握手為禮，狀甚親密。且曰：君名久聞于世，吾雖未嘗親炙，然已仰望久矣。不圖于異域相見，此吾之幸也。吾與君為同鄉，請過敝廬，以粗茶奉敬，藉伸敬慕之忱，可乎？孫聞而大喜，遂偕行。至其所居二層樓上之一室，果真以粗茶一杯相餉。其人即出室去，待至數時之久，竟不復至。其門緊閉，不可開。孫大詫，及由玻璃窗上

## Imprisonment of Sun-yat-sen.

1. 時值 it happened at that time.
2. 香港 the Fragrant Lagoon—Hongkong.
3. 倫敦 London.
4. 遇放假日 meet with a leisure day; when he had leisure.
5. 耶...會 the Christian Church.
6. 曰 to speak; saying.
7. 君...乎 are you not? 乎 in this connection is a mark of interrogation=麼. It is also used as a final particle; or adds force, or is the equivalent of 於 or 在 in, at. See below 幽囚乎. 君 in direct address 'You, sir.'
8. 未嘗 not tasted—till now have not had . . . .
9. 不...見 did not expect to meet you in a strange land.
10. 以...乎 by means of coarse tea 藉 may avail to 伸...忱 shew the sincerity of my respect. 可乎 how will this do?—that I may shew my good wishes and sincerity by offering you some tea.
11. 二...室 a room in a two-storied building.
12. 數...久 several hours of; a long time.



探首出視、則其地駐英中國公使館也、孫乃大驚失色曰、吾竟爲彼所幽囚乎。先是孫逸仙在康德利博士家、與博士夫人輩聚坐一案作閒談、博士戲謂孫曰、此處距中國使館近、君之蹤跡、若被探出、將如之何、博士夫人者、誠寔殷懇人也、亦曰、今君所處之地、甚危險、吾恐使館之奴輩、必縛君而送回本國、語至此、博士與孫皆大笑不止、孫于此時、乃知博士住宅之附近、卽爲中國使館、然卒以倫敦地理不熟之故、竟使昔日之詭譎、變成此時之事實、孫自被誘入使館、卽遭禁錮、已而有一皓首白鬚之老者、入其被錮之室、謂孫曰、汝之名爲孫文、吾等因接駐美中國公使之電報、謂汝由美國乘馬在斯技苦船而來英國、請卽逮捕云云、言次、被露輕視之意、孫還問曰、何故欲逮捕我、老人曰、以汝前

1. 則...也 he thereupon (found that) it was the Chinese Embassy in England. 英=英國 England. In the transliteration of the names of places, the first character often stands for the whole.

2. 吾...乎 am I after all taken prisoner by them? 彼 may be either singular or plural according to the connection. 吾 is chiefly used in the singular.

3. 與...輩 with the professor's wife and others, or family. 輩 a class; kind; is a sign of the plural here. So in 吾輩 we; etc.

4. 距...近 distant from... near, i.e., is not far from.

5. 將...何 what will you do?

6. 奴輩 the slaves, a term used in speaking of the Manchus.

7. 孫...近 Sun knew by this time the nearness of the professor's house—knew it was not far away.

8. 然...寔 nevertheless, because he was not acquainted with the topography of London, he found at last that the previous 'chaff' had turned now into a reality. 然=然而 nevertheless: 然 as used above indicates assent—that is so. 卒 suddenly. 以...之故 because of, owing to the fact that, he was not familiar with 竟 finally, in the end 使 had brought about, caused. 變成 had turned into, had resulted in. 成 after verbs has often the force of in; into.

9. 已而 in a short time.

10. 汝 thou; thee; you; not very frequently used in current Wen-li.

11. 吾...輩 because we received a telegram from the Chinese Embassy in 美國 America.

12. 逮捕 apprehend without delay.

13. 言...意 (the old man) spoke in a way that shewed contempt.

年<sup>1</sup>上書皇帝、要求改革政治、其言頗有價值、皇帝命汝回國指示一切方略耳、孫知其詐、益覺所處地位之危險、急欲通一消息于其友、使知己身幽閉于使館、然其被錮之室外、常有兩人鵠立<sup>4</sup>、監視其一舉一動、故孫氏之消息、竟無由傳達于外、前此誘致孫氏至使館者、乃唐某也、又閱四日、唐來謂孫曰、汝在中國頗有聲望、今雖死<sup>7</sup>可以無恨、吾人捕汝、猶猿就轡、汝欲逃遁、除非于香港港外逃入支那<sup>9</sup>、砲艦中送汝于廣東、待處死刑而已、孫置不理、決志欲脫離使館之羈絆、思慮至再、乃密寫一函、由窗中擲出、冀往來使館外者、有人拾起、爲之投送于康德利、使知己身之所在、或可僥倖于萬一、惟以空函投擲、不能及遠、乃以銅幣實其中、向外遙擲、一函既出、旋又續寫、如是者多次、及銅幣既盡、更

1. 上... 帝 presented a petition to the Emperor.

2. 其... 耳 the words (of the petition) were of great value, so the Emperor has commanded that you should be returned to your native land, and make your scheme clear. 頗 much; very. 頗有 much had—were of great 價值 value.

3. 益... 險 and became more than ever conscious of the danger of his position 益 more and more.

4. 鵠立 to stand on the lookout, like a wild goose.

5. 竟... 外 after all there was no means of communicating with the outside world.

6. 誘... 者... 也 the one who deceived Sun, and so got him into the Legation was one Tang. 致 shews the result of 誘. When it is inadvisable to give a person's name in full 渠 is used instead.

7. 死... 恨 die without regret.

8. 猶... 轡 like a monkey with a bridle on.

9. 支那 China. Largely used in Chinese newspapers and in books written in Japan.

10. 置... 理 took no notice of him.

11. 思... 再 thought about it constantly.

12. 冀... 者... 利 hoped that among the passers-by someone would deliver it for him to Dr. Cantlie.

13. 惟以... 乃以... but because an empty letter would not carry far, he used a copper coin. 實 substantial, here used as a verb, to fill; to load 實其中 wrapped it up in it.

14. 如是者 in this way.

15. 更... 故 he then wrapped up a silver coin and flung it as before.

實以銀幣投擲如故、然其函竟  
 不得一達于康德利、蓋其所投  
 之函、皆爲窗外監視之兩人所  
 拾、而孫之計以窮、直被玩弄于  
 使館諸人股掌之上而已、在室  
 外監視者、拾得孫氏所擲之函、  
 卽持送于唐某、由是對于孫之  
 防守、益加嚴重、孫欲投函于康  
 德利之望、既絕、使館諸人又恐  
 孫氏逃遁、急欲設法處分之、此  
 時孫氏之性命、如風前之燈火、  
 危險萬分、孫亦自以爲失望、日  
 惟痛心疾首、自悔誤墮偵探之  
 術、而致葬身于此絕望之地。

1. 其...利 but, notwithstanding, not one reached Dr. Cantlie.

2. 蓋 owing to the fact that...

3. 由...重 from this on they guarded him much more closely. 對 attitude towards.

4. 設...之 devise some means of doing away with him.

5. 痛...首 aching heart and drooping head—despondent.

6. 而...地 and so it should come about that he would be buried in a land where his hopes were blasted.

## LESSON IV. 課四第

## "TOMMY" TURNED DOWN.

副總統取消北伐隊  
大元帥爲傳知事、照  
得從前滿清尙未退  
位、北軍不免誤會我  
軍爲推倒滿清惡劣  
政府、改建完全共和  
民國起見、  
大元帥爲傳知事、深  
知從前滿清尙沒退位、  
北軍不免錯會我軍爲  
推倒滿清惡劣政府、改  
立完全共和民國起見、

The Northern Expeditionary Force Cancelled by the  
Vice-President.

A notification from the Generalissimo of the forces. Formerly before the abdication of the Manchus, for the reason that the Northern army naturally regarded our army as (existing) to

1. 副 second—in command, hence 'vice.' The first Vice-President of the Chinese Republic, Li-yuan-hung 黎元洪.

2. 伐 an expedition openly prepared, in contrast with 侵 a secret attack.

3. 爲 . . . 事 These two characters begin and end the preamble to many official notifications, such as proclamations; and are also employed in some forms of official reply, petitions, etc. Between them may lie a simple or elaborate form of words setting forth as a preamble the subject in hand. Such documents begin with the name of the writer, followed, if need be, by his title or titles. This at least was the case under the old regime, but it would almost appear from certain official documents issued under the Republic, that official titles will be more or less discontinued. The word 長 is now largely used and appears to be a word intended to reduce titles and ranks to something nearer a common denominator, on the principle of priority among equals. 爲 on account of 事 a matter—then follow the character and details of the 'matter' inserted in an explanatory way between them. 傳 to announce; 知 to know—to make known.

4. 照得 These words are usually found at the beginning of proclamations, and may be translated 'whereas;' 'be it known.' Then follows a detailed account of the matter in hand.

5. 爲 . . . 起見 for . . . the reason. Here again characters that serve as connectives, linking the thought, are separated by a long distance, and the matters to which they refer are sandwiched between them. 爲 on account of 推倒 overturning 滿清 Manchurian Pure (dynasty) 惡劣 evil 政府 government 改建 alter and establish, i.e., change the old regime and set up 完全 perfect 共和 united 民國 people's kingdom—republic 起見 the reason or object—the reason was—all that lies between 從前 and 軍—the overthrow of the Manchus and establishment of a . . . Republic.

人貧智短, 馬瘦毛長. *If a man is poor his wisdom is short,  
if a horse is lean its hair is long.*

恐和議終不能免、故誓師北伐、以期犁庭掃穴、達我統一共和民國之目的。今者民國已成、總統已定、南北一體、畛域不分、我軍所希望之共和政體、亦既和平解決、最初所抱之宗旨、亦既達到、戰事已息、大功告成、北伐名目、自應

恐怕和議終不能免、所以起誓興兵北伐、想要芟草除根、早達我統一共和民國的目的。現今民國已經成立、總統已經選定、南北一體、界限不分、我軍所盼望的共和政體、也既然和平解決、起初所抱的宗旨、也既然達到、戰事已經止息、大功既然告成、北伐名目、理當

overthrow the detestable Manchū Government and establish in its place a perfect Republic, we were apprehensive that the peace negotiations would prove abortive. Accordingly we swore that we would send an expedition to the North, in the hope that we should thoroughly exterminate (the Manchus) and realize our aim of a united Republic.

Now, however, the Republic is an accomplished fact; the President is elected, and there is no division between North and South. Since the hopes our army had of having a united government are peacefully realized, and since the main object we had cherished from

1. 恐... 免 lest 和議 peace negotiations 終 after all 不能免 could not avoid, war, i.e., war would take place in spite of them. All this presupposes a knowledge of what recently happened—a consultation between the Manchus and the Republicans. It illustrates the need of reading through similar documents once or twice before beginning to translate them, in order to see the divisions of the subject, where it is advisable to commence a new paragraph, etc.

2. 以... 的 hope 以期 together in the hope that 犁庭掃穴 plough over the hills and sweep away the graves—exterminate thoroughly 達 reach 統一 gathered into one 共和 united 民國之 peoples' country 目的 aim. This last is one of the newly formed expressions that has passed into common use; it may be translated aim; the ideal set before the mind.

3. 亦既... 亦既... these mark the progress of the writer's thought 'seeing that...' and 'also that'... 解決 decided on.

4. 所... 到 that which embraced 之 descriptive 宗旨 purpose, leading idea, policy, a term that has come greatly into vogue during the last few years 達到 reached; attained.

5. 大... 成 great, finished or completed; 告成 applied to good tidings, as well as to material things.

6. 自應 correlated with 既 since... it is fitting and natural that... 取消 withdraw.

取消、爲此  
傳仰各軍  
隊一體將  
北伐二字  
除去、以正  
名實、切切  
此傳。  
取消。因此  
傳知各軍隊、  
一體將北伐  
二字除去、好  
叫名實相符。  
這個傳令、要  
緊要緊。

the very first is attained, fighting is at an end, and the great purpose is achieved, the name Northern Expedition should, as a matter of course, be cancelled. On this account we notify all ranks, without exception, to remove the two words 'Northern Expedition,' that names may correspond with realities. An important announcement.

1. 爲此 this is a formal beginning after the main subject of the proclamation has been dealt with—this being the case—the facts being so and so; therefore, . . .

2. 傳仰 to announce and expect: "on this account it is expected that."

3. 將 . . . 去 here 將 introduces the object 北伐 the two words, 'Northern Expedition.'

4. 以 . . . 實 so that 正 regulate; rectify: 名 the name (and) 實 the reality.

## READING LESSON IV. 四第要輯

### A President Caged.

孫逸仙傳四  
孫固素爲信教者、至  
是惟長跪祈禱、悉以  
生命付託于上帝、十  
月十五夜、孫爲終夜  
之祈禱、十六日早起、  
頓覺心爽氣適、迥異  
前此局促之狀態、既  
無所謂不安、更不覺  
其失望、蓋既靜俟天  
命、則其中心自覺泰  
然、體魄亦爲之舒暢、  
乃曰、吾之祈禱、殆已  
達于上帝矣、俄而一  
服役者送朝餐來、孫

### Sun-yat-sen in Confinement.

1. 固 (Goo) here, 'solid'—信教者 and, 'one who believes.'

2. 至 (Shi) at this stage could do nothing but pray occasionally.

3. 悉 (Shi) 'completely, entirely'—生命付託 the object 生命 is handed over to God.

4. 頓 (Tun) sudden—迥異 his new state of heart and spirit at ease.

5. 迥 (Tung) very different from his former attitude to the situation.

6. 然 (Jan) 則 (Tun) 然 and 則 (Tun) he calmly waited the disposition of Providence, he was conscious, in his inmost belief, that prayer.

7. 殆 (Tai) has nearly (probably) reached.

留與語曰：汝果有何術，能使我逃出此處乎？監視者曰：汝究爲何如人，能明以告我乎？孫曰：我中國逃亡之政治家也。時服役者之顏色，若示以不甚了解之意。孫乃詳告曰：土耳其皇帝恨亞爾米尼亞遇基督教徒，故濫加以種種之虐殺。余之所遇亦類是。余爲基督教徒，因欲爲中國改良政治，建立共和政府，爲中國皇帝所忌，欲殺余。余聞英人對於亞爾米尼亞人，甚表同情。若知余事，究竟亦必痛恨吾國使館之壓制，或有激發義憤，持手槍而來詰問者。余之生命全在汝之掌握。汝能以余被鋼之事，傳達于余友，則余之生命可以保全。濟人之急，與救人之生命，爲莫大之善事。對于上帝之義務，與對于主人之義務，孰爲重要？善良之政府，與暴戾之政府，汝將表其同情于何方乎？此一席話，孫氏竭盡平生之熱誠，冀感動此服役者，因其生命全係于彼，故以此爲托服役者

1. 留與語 to talk to.

2. 汝究爲何如人 what kind of a man must you be to tell me so openly about searing. 明以 clearly, without concealment.

3. 逃亡者 an escaped political offender.

4. 若... 竟 looked as though he did not understand. 示 showed 以 sign of object.

5. 土耳其 Turkey.

6. 亞爾米尼亞 Armenia.

7. 濫加以種種之虐殺 all kinds of harsh treatment and slaughter. In such constructions, where the infliction of punishment or injuries is referred to, it is very common for 加以 to follow 加 and to denote the object.

8. 余之所遇 is what I have met with is of a similar kind.

9. 改良 to alter for good; to reform.

10. 英人... 對... 的態度 the attitude of the English towards the Armenians was one of sympathy. 對 or 對於 is commonly used in the sense of, attitude toward; the point of view from which something is regarded.

11. 或... 置 it might excite public indignation.

12. 對... 之義務 which is the more important, your duty toward God or your duty toward your master?

13. 汝將表其同情于何方乎 in which direction will you show sympathy?

14. 此一席話 the whole case.

15. 故... 托 hence he entrusted him with this speech from his confidence.

聞孫言、竟默然而去、孫待之終日、卒未復來、直至夜深、亦不見其蹤跡、孫氏盼望甚急、于是又祈禱于上帝、翌晨、服役者送煤炭于孫氏被鋼之室、爲熬火爐、因指點煤炭籠以示意、孫喻其旨、知卽其覆音也、爰就其指點之處、拾得一片之紙、其紙上數行文字、正爲孫氏生命之所系、及展視之、書云、余可爲君送信、但室外之監視人、常竊窺君之行動、君必書于臥床而後、可孫從之、于是坐床面壁作書、致康德利、响午服役者送飯來、孫卽以書付之、並其所餘之金二十磅、亦交付于服役者、服役者懷之而出、果爲送于康德利、其書曰、余于前星期日、爲一中國公使館人所誘、現已禁錮數日矣、且聞不日卽送往中國斬首、噫、哀哉、康德利見之大驚、以其事極關重要、不敢猶豫、立書一簡單之回信、交付于服役者、服役者持歸使館、至次日送餐時、服役者又至孫室、孫盼康德利覆書甚急、而服役者仍如前態、置書煤炭籠後、示意于孫、而孫急取而觀之、果康德利覆書也、詞云、今爲閣下、向吾政府

1. 翌晨 the next morning.

2. 指...意 pointed to the coal box in order to shew his meaning. shewed his meaning by pointing to the coal scuttle.

3. 爰 and thereupon 就 went to.

4. 正...系 that on which Sun's life was dependent.

5. 書...可 must write it lying on the bed and it will be all right.

6. 星期日 Sunday.

7. 誘...誘 was entrapped by an agent of the Chinese Embassy.

8. 不日 before long.

9. 以...要 looked on it as a very serious matter.

10. 而...而...之 took it out without delay and looked at it.

11. 爲...誘 because your case involves my government. 向 with...涉 involve. In such constructions 向 does not need to be translated; it simply indicates the objective relation.



交涉、數日後即可還君自由之身體、祇此寥寥兩語、而自孫觀之、已不啻百萬之援軍、其心頓爲之一快、自謂已所祈禱者、果達于上帝矣。由是孫愈鎮定靜待博士之消息。服役者之一面、亦極力爲孫之助、如至外務省、往警察署、爲孫氏偵聽消息、然有時以事體重大、非服役者之力所能爲、乃又爲之雇偵探、其第一善卽往古連航路事務所探問中國公使館、曾爲孫氏買定船票否、如其有之、卽須報告英國政府、惟政府之地位甚高、亦非此輩所能接洽、于是服役者非常躁急、特雇用偵探六人、使專探此事消息、更密令巡查多人、使注意于中國使館之周圍、時公使館員、以孫必無可逃、故不甚介意矣。而此事忽披露于新聞紙、遂爲英人一般所聞、又將服役者在煤炭籠後遞書之狀況、特製一圖、登載于倫敦都新聞中、其題曰可驚中國人誘騙國事犯、禁錮于倫敦中國使館、其所記者卽拘禁孫氏之事、篇幅極長、自此事宣布、孫氏可免于刑戮、而服役者心胆亦爲之一壯。

1. 不... 軍 little less than the succour of 4,000,000 soldiers.

2. 愈... 待 schooled himself to wait quietly.

3. 亦... 助 also exerted himself to the utmost to help Sun.

4. 然 in this way; at the same time...

5. 以... 爲 because it was an important matter, it was beyond the ability of a servant to do it.

6. 事務所 place of business.

7. 否 or not?

8. 如... 府官 this were a fact he would at once inform the English Government.

9. 特... 意 specially engaged six detectives solely to ferret out this matter.

10. 以... 矣 thinking that Sun had no means of escape, consequently did not pay much attention (to him) 以... 以爲 to consider.

11. 特... 中 issued a special illustration in the London papers.

12. 國事犯 political offender.

13. 自... 戰 from the time this was made public Sun's life was safe.

## LESSON V. 課五第

## WAYS AND MEANS.

## 財政論

今日中國財政之缺乏，其爲人人皆知者乎？公家之欸，當革命時已損失不少，私人之欸，當革命時又損失不少。燒者，搶者，偷者，偷，而其所餘者，又爲購軍械之用，招兵之用，養兵之用，往來奔走之用，立官分職之用，移官去職之用。現今中國財政的缺乏，是爲人人都知道的。阿、公家的欸項，當革命時，已經損失的不少，私人的欸項，當革命時，又損失的不少。燒的，搶的，偷的，偷，而且這餘剩的，又爲買軍械的費用，招兵的費用，養兵的費用，往來奔走的費用。

## Article on Finance.

The fact that at the present time China is hard up, is known to all. At the time of the Revolution, there was a great deficit in both public and private funds. There was loss by burning, by plunder, by robbery, while of the remainder, some was used for purchasing arms, some for enlisting troops and maintaining them, for travelling expenses, and for the appointment and transfer of officials. This was greatly in excess of former expenditure, while, at the same time, the income, on account of the disorders, was greatly reduced, owing to merchants losing trade, workmen being out of

1. 其 this, 爲人人皆知 by all 知者 that which is known 乎 adds emphasis "it is a matter of common knowledge..."

2. 公家 public; so 公心 public spirit.

3. 燒者燒 what was burnt was burnt.

有錢一條龍，無錢一條蟲。A dragon with money,  
a worm without it.

其用視前不知加上若干倍，而進欸則以亂事故，商失其業，工失其作，農失其耕，又不知減去若干倍，以言財政之困，真所謂上下交困也。然而處今之時，新政府又不能不成立，所招之兵，又不能解散，各地索欸之人，又不能不善於應付，以防意外之變亂，然則處今之時而無財，其何以善其後哉？夫財既不可

這些費用比從前不知加上多少倍數，而且進欸，就因亂事的緣故，商失了業，工失了作，農失了耕，又不知減去多少倍數，論及財政的困窮，真叫是上下交困了。然而處在現今的時勢，新政府又不能不成立，所招的兵又不能解散，各地索欸之人又不能不善於應付，好防備意外的變亂，可見處在現今的時勢，若是無財，怎能以好好的料理後事呢？這財既不可

employment, and farmers being deprived of their occupation. Hence, in speaking of financial straits, it truly may be said that all classes are affected.

At the same time, in the present situation, the new Government must be maintained; the soldiers that have been enlisted cannot be disbanded, and the demands of those who in different parts need funds, must be adequately responded to, in order to avoid grave disturbances. Hence, things being as they are, how is it possible

1. 不知——管 no one knows how many fold. This is a idiomatic way of expressing "a good deal"; "a great many"; etc. (e.g., 不知道爲他費了多少力 I have put myself about for him to no end. So below 不知倍).

2. 商……及 but expenditure 則以 owing to 難事故 disturbances' cause.

3. 以=是，hence.

4. 上，下 above and below, upper and lower classes of society.

5. 處 a place; a situation. This word is used both literally and figuratively as 'place'; 'situation'; 'position'; in English. We speak of a person as being "in a tight place" in reference to his circumstances, and also of 'place' in reference to locality.

6. 以 in order to, so as to.

7. 其——哉 and 何以 how. A good, nice, good thing's 後，afterward, how can satisfactory arrangements be made for the time to come? 善後 occurs alone in this sense.

8. 夫……已…… and……已…… and……  
stating more fully the fact that 至末之——the extreme end of one end of two extreme courses.

少而又上下無所取、然而至末之一法、唯有借外債而已。是故今日之借外債、幾爲成一正當事業。南京政府之成立、第一件卽爲外債問題。漢冶萍之押款、華俄道勝銀行之借款、因之兩受輿論之攻擊。事在進退兩難之間。北京政府之發軔也、第一件又爲外債問題。四國銀行之借款、

少、卻又上下無所取、然於無法之中求有一法、只得借外債罷了。故此現今的借外債、幾乎成了一正大事體。南京政府成立、第一件就爲外債問題。漢冶萍的押款、華俄道勝銀行的借款、因此兩次受了衆論的攻擊、事在進退兩難之間。北京政府初動、第一件又爲外債問題。四國銀行的借款、

to make satisfactory arrangements for the future without funds? Now, since funds are indispensable, and there are none to be drawn from either the upper or lower classes, there is only one way out of the dilemma, and that is to contract a foreign loan.

On account of these things, to contract a foreign loan at the present time has well nigh become a pressing matter. The first items before the Government established at Nanking are the questions of a Foreign Loan, the Hypothecation of the Han Yeping (works) and the Loan from the Russo-Chinese Bank. On account of these things it has been more than once attacked on all sides by public opinion, and is in a dilemma. The first items, too, before the

1. 爰 almost; within a little of.

2. 正當事 should be considered too unfair.

3. 爲 on account of.

4. 問題 question. Not in an interrogative sense, but as a subject of inquiry or discussion.

5. 漢冶萍 The Han Yeping works are situated in the province of Hupoh, and the Japanese were willing to advance money on them. 押 to pledge; usually for small sums, is also applied to funds advanced on the security of national assets, such as the Customs, railways, etc. 押款 pledge items—funds advanced on security.

6. 俄國銀行 Russo-Chinese Bank.

7. 因之 here the 之 refers back to all the matters that precede.

8. 進退 difficult to advance or to recede.

9. 發軔 to release a spring; to make a start.

10. 四國 Germany, England, America, and Japan, engaged to advance a loan to the new Republic to help her out of her financial difficulties.

華比銀行之借款、因之而又來外人之責言、事又在進退兩難之間、然則外債問題、今又爲一極難之問題矣。夫今日而借外債、必不得已之事也。然欲借外債、必先內慊於輿論、外當於國情、若但取其便、至於飢不擇食、則大足於誤國、小亦足以債事、可不慎旃。

華比銀行的借款、因這華比銀行的借款、又落外人的責備、事又在進退兩難之間。可見外債問題現今又成一個極大的問題了。現今借外債、乃是必不得已的事、然愛借外債、必先內快於衆論、外當於國情、若單取其便、以至飢不擇食、大害就足以誤國、小害也足以敗事、可不謹慎麼。

Government at Peking, when it makes a start, will be the questions of a Foreign Loan, the loan from the Four Nations' Syndicate, and the loan from the Sino-Belgian Bank. On account of this (latter item) there is also the protest of foreigners: (the Peking Government) will also be in a dilemma. So that the question of a Foreign Loan is a very thorny one. At the present time, however, there is no getting out of it. Still, with the desire to contract a Foreign Loan, there should be on the one hand (an attempt) to satisfy public opinion, and on the other, to act in accordance with national sentiment. If it is merely a question of choosing the most convenient course, on the principle that hungry people are not particular, it will be sufficient either to prejudice the national interests, or else to spoil the whole affair. Is there not need for caution?

1. 華比 China and Belgian 比國 Belgium. A loan was negotiated by Tang shao-yi 唐紹儀 on terms regarded as prejudicial to the interests of the Four Nations' Syndicate, hence 責言 below.

2. 然則 so that; still.

3. 不得已 no help for it; unavoidable.

4. 內...外 inside...outside; the interests and sentiment of the country.

5. 至於 to reach to; to come to the position of...

6. 大...小 great...small; indicates the conception of a thing being of greater or lesser importance.

## READING LESSON V. 第五要輯

## Royalty in the Orient.

英人羈縻印度記  
中國革命之後，英人  
恐其風潮波及印度，  
遂於英皇加冕後，偕  
其后遊歷印度，例須  
加惠該屬人民，以作  
記念自由政府，遂利  
用此機會，以行其於  
印度內政上絕大之  
改革，意以維繫輿情，  
免其出圖革命，欲脫  
羈絆而獨立也。昨印  
督亞丁宣布此次改  
革之新政如下：（第  
一）英皇及后，捐賜

## An Account of British Control in India.

1. 羈縻 to control; to tie up.
2. 風潮 wind and tide—the report and tide of revolution; the news and effect of ... A comparatively new term used in the sense of 'disturbance,' and applied to 'rows' got up in schools, etc. ...
3. 波及 reach to, like the far-reaching effect of a wave.
4. 遂 ... 後 accordingly after the coronation 加冕 added a crown—to crown.
5. 遊歷 to travel; to tour.
6. 例 in accordance with precedent.
7. 加惠 shew favour toward.
8. 該 the said; the aforesaid. 'This is commonly used in the documentary style, and in some cases is the equivalent of 'the.' 該屬人民 the tributary people. Springing out of its meaning of 'should,' 'ought,' is the word 'proper,' e.g., 該部 the proper Board.

9. 以念 in order to be had in remembrance.

10. 自 ... 革 the Liberal Government took the utmost advantage of the opportunity to carry out some most important reforms in the internal administration of India. 自由政府 the Liberal Government. 'Freedom,' 自由 is not only used in an abstract sense, but also as a qualifying term; e.g., freedom of the press 出版自由; religious freedom 宗教自由; freedom of speech 言論自由; etc. 利用 profitably employed—made the best use of. 行 ... 絕大之改革 to carry out ... important reforms. It is a help in long and involved sentences to find the object first and then turn to the attributive words later. 內政 inside rule. 絕 a superlative, most a great.

11. 意 ... 也 the idea was to control public sentiment, lest the Indians should plot rebellion with a view to throwing off their bonds and becoming independent. 以 ... 情 so that by 維繫 tying up, controlling 輿情 public feeling ... 其 they—the people of India 欲 to desire to; to have something in view.

12. 昨 recently; in 昨日 yesterday 昨 indicates a definite point of time, but it is not infrequently used in the sense of recent; e.g., 昨禮拜 last week, is found in newspaper writing.

13. 印 ... 丁 the Viceroy of India 印度 India; Lord Harding 亞丁.

14. 如下 as below—as follows. When particulars are given, beginning with the next column 如左 'as the left' is commonly used.

巨欸專爲全印學校之補助金。(第二)印兵及其士官得與英人相等、有享受維克多利亞大十字勳章之權。第三(印度舊京本係迭里、自屬英後、即改遷於甲爾居達印人頗以爲恨、今仍以迭里爲全印之首都、於其宗教思想大有關係。(第四) 彭甲爾省在全印爲最繁盛、即印京甲爾居達所在、千九百二年、印督居後、分其省爲二部、印人羣起反對、歷年革命、暗殺風潮、皆原於此、現以首都既改遷於迭里、則彭甲爾省、不直接受轄於總督、另設巡撫、而以地方議會助之、並許其復合爲一道、以

1. 學校 academies; schools.

2. 兵... 權 Indian soldiers and officers may have an equal right with the English to receive the Victoria Cross. 得與 obtain with 英人 the English 相等 equal grade 維克多利亞 Victoria 勳章 order of merit. 權 usually used in the sense of power or authority, here indicates 'the right to'; so also in the expression 權利 rights and privileges.

3. 迭里 Delhi.

4. 甲爾居達 Calcutta.

5. 印... 恨 the people of India regarded (the moving of the capital) with great dislike.

6. 仍... 係 to make Delhi the capital has an important bearing on the religions of India. 思想 to think, is used as a suffix, much as 'ism'—the religious 'isms' of India; cp., 發財思想 covetousness. 首都 head; chief; capital; 首 often—first in importance, e.g., 首府 首縣 provincial Capital and first District city 宗教 religion; the religious world.

7. 彭甲爾 Bengal.

8. 所在 the place of—the place in which was situated the capital of India.

9. 分此 divided the province into two divisions. The Indians were up in arms against it, and the assassinations in the subsequent years have had their origin in this act. 發起 rose in flocks—all rose 反對 to oppose—used also in a parliamentary sense 'the Opposition.' 暗殺 secret murder; to assassinate; 原於 fountain in—to originate in.

10. 以... 既... 則... 而以... 之... 以... 終 Since the capital is transferred to Delhi, Calcutta will not be governed directly by the Viceroy, but there will be a Council. It is also promised that the province will again be unified, in the hope that this will remove any evil feelings of the populace against the English. 以 introducing the object 首都 the capital 既... 則 since—then 直接 directly connected (in contrast with 間接 indirectly connected) 總督總督 applied in China under the Manchus to a Governor General, in contrast to 巡撫 the Governor of one province only 而以 and employing, making use of 地方議會 local council. 地方 place; often—local. 地方官 local officials 以... 終 in the hope that 消去 cancel; remove

冀消去居民對英之惡感<sup>1</sup>，凡此蓋一以見好於印人，一以見好於回人，在自由政府之意中，殆欲以待加拿大及澳洲者施之於印度也。按此改革中，其最重要之點，即爲彭甲爾省自治問題，保護黨與自由黨爲此相爭甚久，當居徇爲印督時，原欲利用彭省回人以與印人抵制<sup>7</sup>，今以自治與彭省居民回人勢必爲印人所壓倒，英將失其控制之具，至爲危險。蘭斯頓與居徇兩氏<sup>10</sup>，屢以此詣演說於衆，保護黨持之尤力，與政府衝突頗劇。嗣以英皇加冕，此問題乃暫擱置，印督亞丁計畫全與前督居徇相反，彼謂治印上策，直俾全印成一絕大之聯邦，而各聯邦皆得自由，對其本省內

1. 凡...人 all of this is, in the first place, in order to stand well with the Hindoos; and in the next place, to stand well with the Mohammedans. 蓋 now, a rhetorical particle—on the one hand 以見好 in order to be regarded favourably 回人 Mohammedans.

2. 在...也 it is the idea of the Liberal Government to treat India as it treats Canada and Australia. 自由 freedom, liberty 欲 has in view. 以待...者 to employ the same treatment... 施之於 to bestow, grant it to 印度 India 加拿大 Canada. 澳洲 Australia.

3. 按...這 the most important point in this reform is the question of the autonomy of Bengal. 最...點 the most important point. 點 has been adopted by recent writers, in the sense of 'point' as applied to some subject or part of a subject. e.g., 極點 the extreme point. 自治 self-government—local government.

4. 保護黨 Conservatives 自由黨 Liberals.

5. 居徇 Lord Curzon.

6. 抵制 to boycott.

7. 今...與 at the present 與 having given 自治 self government to; 以 introduces the object 自治.

8. 勢 aspect. it would seem by the look of things that...

9. 勢...險 the English were in great danger of losing the means of government.

10. 蘭斯頓 Lord Lansdowne.

11. 氏 the two. In such cases 氏 scarcely needs to be translated—the two individuals Lansdowne and Curzon.

12. 屢...力 repeatedly brought this before the Conservatives and held to it tenaciously. 力 strength, used as here or before verbs=strongly.

13. 與...劇 came into serious collision with the government.

14. 嗣以 afterwards because.

15. 治...勢 the best plan for ruling India was to unite the individual States into a great confederation, and give to each liberty and autonomy as far as internal administration is concerned.



政有完全之自治權、自由政府秉政以來、每以此程途、有所贊助、千九百九年改定自治條例、許印人在地方議會、得加多其議席、尤爲此次改革之先導、蓋以龐大帝國、必地方與中央各得其平、始能弭其內闕、英既以甲爾居達爲印京、則彭甲爾省、遂爲印督直接統治彭省、文化最盛、居民最繁、革命運動冠於全印、若不早爲融釋、必至不可收拾、推原印督爲民疾視、寔以兼轄地方行政、倘改彭省與印之他省相同、另設巡撫、而以地方議會爲之輔佐、則彭省既得其自治權、印督亦可避去與彭人直接之衝突、保其尊嚴、爲全印之代表、不至受地方行政之牽制矣、況迭里爲印度舊都、於歷史上大有關係、同人每視爲

1. 自... 助 successive Liberal Governments helped this policy forward on every occasion 秉政 to hold government—每 every time 以 sign of object 此程途 this road—line of policy.

2. 多... 席 more add discussion mats—add to the number of seats on the Council.

3. 先導 to lead the way.

4. 蓋... 闕 in a vast Empire both local and central (government) must be co-ordinated before internal disorders can be dealt with. 帝國 Empire. 地方 local 中央 central 得 其 平 obtain its level—he equal—in power to govern 始 能 before it is possible to ...

5. 則... 治 then came under the direct administration of the Viceroy of India

6. 文... 印 a very enlightened and populous province, and the head of the Revolutionary movement throughout India. 冠於 the crown of.

7. 融釋 to bring into line or harmonious coöperation.

8. 推... 政 if we analyse the reason why the Viceroy of India was disliked by the people, it doubtless was because he had local administration in addition to his (proper) office. 推原 to push back to the origin—to find out the real reason; to analyse. 兼轄 to have the management or administration of some office beside one's own

9. 猶... 矣 Bengal was made the same as the other provinces of India, a separate Governor appointed, and a local Council given to help him; Bengal, since it would have the power of self-government (would make it possible) for the Viceroy of India to avoid coming into collision by direct contact, and also preserve his dignity as the representative of all India, as well as escape the complications of direct administration. 他 other; another 以... 爲之輔佐 employ ... to be to to him a help. 不至 would not need to come to the point of ...

10. 於... 係 has an important bearing on the history of India.

聖地、彭省回人、欣慰不暇、決無因  
此改革、反懷不快之理、至於寔際  
上之便利、尤爲全印所歡迎。甲爾  
居達、偏於一隅、印之各省多數、皆  
相去遼遠、各省代表、每有會議、頗  
難齊集、迭里在印度中央、其利於  
五百兆居民之交通、有非甲爾居  
達可比擬也。最近自由政府之絕  
大改革、即本於印督亞丁此意、按  
英對屬地辦法、保護黨與自由黨、  
各持一說、均有至理、未來是非、殊  
難逆料、英之存亡興衰、肇端於是、  
自由政府、竟能毅然決然、負如此  
之責任、其氣魄膽識、皆有不可及  
也。

1. 決...理 there is absolutely no such thing as their being displeased at this reform. 決無...之理 certainly no... principle.

2. 至...迎 as to practical advantages they are more than welcome to the whole of India. 至於 as to; so far as... 實際 practical, as opposed to theoretical 歡迎 gladly welcomed.

3. 相去 distant from.

4. 頗...集 extremely difficult to gather all together.

5. 其...也 there is no comparison between Calcutta and the advantages of intercourse between 500,000,000 of people; 兆 is used for 1,000,000, and 億 for 100,000 in some styles of writing, whereas in speaking 萬 is the unit of calculation. 非...擬 not with... may be compared—no comparison between... and... .

6. This most recent and greatest reform of the Liberal Government had its origin in Lord Hardinge, the Viceroy of India. 本於 had its root in; originated with...

7. 此...是 the relation of this to the management of the dependencies of England, is regarded differently by Liberals and Conservatives; and both have reason on their side. At present it is extremely difficult to say which is right. In this lies the permanence or destruction, the prosperity or decline of England. 對 relation to, 各持...一說 each grasps one statement. 未來 not arrived—before the thing comes to pass 殊 very; extremely 逆料 to know b. beforehand.

8. 自...也 the spirit, courage, and discrimination shewn by the Liberal Government in boldly shouldering such a responsibility is unequalled. 竟 finally—a particle scarcely needing to be translated. 毅然決然 boldly, decidedly. 然 is often the equivalent of 'ly' in such adverbs as the above. 有不可及也 all there is not may be reached—unequalled.

## LESSON VI. 課六第

## THE QUALITY OF MERCY.

袁總統大赦令之抗議<sup>1</sup>  
 滬軍政府軍法司長致司法  
 總長伍函敬肅者昨閱報紀  
 袁大總統有大赦罪犯之令  
 略謂自民國元年三月初十  
 日以前之罪犯除真正人命  
 強盜二項外概不深究等語  
 上海軍政府軍法司長達與司  
 法總長伍書敬肅者昨天看報上  
 紀着袁大總統有大赦罪犯之令  
 略說自民國元年三月初十日以  
 前的罪犯除真正人命強盜二案  
 之外一概不深追究等語。

Protest against a General Pardon granted by President Yuan.

A communication from the Director of the Shanghai School of Military Law to the General Director Wu.

Yesterday I saw in the newspaper that President Yuan had granted a general pardon to criminals. It briefly mentioned that all offences committed before the 10th of the 3rd month of the 1st year of the Republic, with the exception of clear cases of murder and robbery with violence, would not be proceeded with.

1. 抗議 opposition discussion, as opposed to 抗拒 opposition by physical force.

2. 致...函 to send... a letter or writing.

3. 敬肅者 a formal introductory phrase indicating respect, scarcely needing to be translated. Other forms are 敬啟者; 啟者; 逕啟者; I respectfully inform you.

4. 除...外 with the exception of... This combination is employed as here when all details are set forth between 除 and 外 and also in proclamations where all that lies between indicates some definite action, in addition to that named in the early part of the document.

5. 二項 two items; it is not uncommon to add the number of things enumerated at the close of an enumeration.

6. 等語 This need not be translated, as it merely marks the end of the quotation from the newspaper. In this case the tenor of the article referred to is given; in other cases the quotation may be given in full. Similar expressions found in formal correspondence (usually official) are 等因 such reasons; 等情 or 等由 such circumstances; 等事 such matters; 等詞 such charges.

饒人不算癡 *To forgive others is not folly.*

致大赦特赦之典、本君主大權之作  
 用在專制國固時有所聞、然就被害  
 者一方面論、揆諸法理、詎得謂平、矧  
 共和國度、一切典制、皆應經國民所  
 公認、然後頒行。雖現今國法未編、尙  
 缺規定、而民國基礎已立、顧安可行  
 一己之私惠、破壞民國立法之公例。

考查大赦特赦之典、本是君主大權的  
 作用、在專制國中、固然時常聽說、然而就  
 被害的那一面論、按法理想、豈能說是公  
 平、況且共和國度、一切典制、都當經國民  
 所共認、然後纔能頒行。雖然現今國法還  
 沒編齊、民國的根基、卻已經成立、豈可行  
 一人之私惠、破壞民國立法的公例。

On investigating the Institutes (which relate to granting) general and special pardon, special pardons doubtless are granted by sovereigns in the exercise of their great authority, and it's true that such things are constantly heard of under autocratic governments. But (looked at) from the side of the injured party, and in consideration of the principles of law, can it be said to be just? Besides, all the laws of a Republic should be publicly accepted by the people generally, before being published by authority. Although at the present time the laws of the land are not framed, and uniform procedure is still lacking, the foundations of the Republic are already laid. But is it permissible for the individual to commit a breach of the common law of the Republic because of his kindly feeling?

1. 君主 a sovereign.

2. 專制 sole rule; autocracy.

3. 固 assuredly; it's true that; this no doubt is ...

4. 時...聞 constantly there is that which is heard 時=時常.

5. 就...論 here 就 is nearly the equivalent of 照 "concerning"; "in relation to"; and so used may be followed by 說 or 看 etc., from the point of view of 被害者 the injured party.

6. 詎 an interjection expressing surprise—who would have? how can it be? 平=公平 fair; equitable.

7. 矧...應...然...行 furthermore should be ... before ...

8. 共和 united; republican; the term applied to China united under a Republican form of government.

9. 經 to pass through; indicates that the statutes have 'passed muster' and are accepted.

10. 頒行 to promulgate; 頒 indicates that the act is official.

11. 雖...而...顧安 although ... still ... can it be that ... 顧 here is an interrogative particle.

12. 破壞 to break and ruin; often used for a breach of neutrality; etc.

循<sup>1</sup>是以往、臨時總統就任、既有此曠<sup>3</sup>典則將來正式總統舉定、亦必踵而行之、三年任滿、另舉總統、又必援以爲例、爲此遞嬗不已、恐漏網者日益加多、保母不匪人民玩法之漸、將何以維持治安、故自有此令、一經正式宣布、凡非命盜各犯在羈押中者、卽

照這法子辦下去、臨時總統就任、既有這樣不合例的典章、可見將來正式總統舉定也必照樣而行、三年任滿、另舉總統、又必拉這個爲例、因此傳遞不止、恐怕漏了法網的、一天多似一天、難保人民不輕忽國法、流爲匪類、將來無法約束使地方平安。所以自從這令一經正式宣布、凡不是命盜各犯、在監中禁押的、就

From this onward, seeing that the President of the Provisional Government, on taking office has (introduced) this irregular canon, in time to come, the President who will be formally elected will also follow in his steps. At the expiration of his three years of office, another President will be elected and will inevitably take this as a precedent, and from this it will be perpetuated to no end. I fear that those who will escape the meshes of the law will constantly be greatly on the increase, and it will be anything but easy to keep people from going to the bad and trifling with the law. How will it be possible in the future to maintain order and quiet? Hence from the time of announcing this decision in a regular way, all criminals in confinement, with the exception of murderers and

1. 循...往 following this and henceforth. 往=往 下 from now on.

2. 臨時 applied to the government pending the final settlement of procedure, etc. 臨時政府 Provisional Government.

3. 曠典 wilderness rule—a rule that does not follow the ordinary course. 野雞 'wild fowl' applied to something outside regular procedure.

4. 正式 the orthodox pattern; formal; applied to things done in a regular way, according to an approved standard.

5. 亦...之 will also follow in the footsteps and carry out 之 this—irregular rule; 既...則...亦...而...之.

6. 援...例 lead and regard this as a rule—will adopt this as a precedent.

7. 漏...者 those who leak out of the net—who escape 法網 the meshes of the law.

8. 保...民 guarantee not make bad the people; i.e., it will be difficult to ensure that the people will not do evil under such a state of things. 匪 here seems to be used verbally—to make bad, instead of in its usual sense of bad; vicious.

9. 維持 to regulate; to keep in order.

10. 宣 布 to announce; to proclaim.

11. 凡...者 all those not life robbers, the different criminals in prison 命盜 abbreviated from 人命強盜 above. 各 here has a distributive force, each and all.

應遵照開釋、復其自由、既背法治國之精神、復蹈專制國之舊習、恐非民國所宜出此。念我公曾歷歐美、爲法律學者泰斗、且司法獨立我公執掌司法行政之機關、就此問題、定有卓見、用敢預爲函詢、即希裁答、俾得有所遵循、幸甚幸甚、專肅敬請公安。

當遵照開釋、再得自由。既背法治國的精神、又犯專制國的舊習、此令恐怕不是民國所該出的、懷想我公、曾歷歐美、爲法律學者的魁首、而且司法獨立我公執掌司法行政的機關、就這問題、定有高見、因此瞻敢通信請問、並望回音、以解疑心、使得有所遵從、幸甚幸甚、敬請公安。

robbers, should, in accordance with it, be set free and regain their liberty. Since this is in opposition to the spirit of a country ruled by law, and is a return to the old practice of autocratic government, I apprehend it should not be issued by a Republic.

Bearing in mind the fact that you have travelled in Europe and America, are an eminent member of the legal profession, and have been placed in sole charge of the legal administration, and so must have some enlightened views on the subject, I venture first to address you, and hope for a reply giving a decision that will be something to go by. Great is my felicity. I remain Yours respectfully,

1. 法... 神 have a ruled-country's spirit 法治 under the control of regular law as opposed to the action of Yuan who has acted independently; 精神 usually applied to persons in the sense of vigour, animation, is now commonly employed in speaking of the 'spirit' of an institution, law, country, etc.

2. 復... 習 again walk in the autocratic government's old practice 蹈 applied to a course of conduct rather than to a physical act, e.g., 仍蹈舊轍 recurring to the old practices.

3. 我公 my master—you. Honorific titles are common in direct address to avoid the use of pronouns. 歐 Europe; 美 America.

4. 爲... 斗 are law studies exalted constellation 斗 stands for the constellation of the Dipper, hence, exalted.

5. 機關 administration.

6. 就 in relation to; as far as... is concerned.

7. 用敢 use boldness—venture to make bold.

8. 函詢 to enquire by letter.

9. 裁答 cut out and and reply 裁 to cut out, is applied to decisions etc., and carries the idea that the person in question has power to discriminate between things that differ.

10. 專... 安 a formal ending to a letter, "Yours respectfully," 安 may be prefaced by any suitable word, which varies according to the rank of the person addressed, e.g., 財安 to a tradesman, 文安 to a scholar, etc. In some cases the time at which the communication is made is indicated, as, 午安 'noon peace.'

## READING LESSON VI. 六第要輯

## Information About the Informer.

程豹<sup>1</sup>是否漢奸<sup>2</sup>之問題  
江西南城縣人鄧元<sup>3</sup>、安徽  
黟縣人汪英<sup>4</sup>爲鎗斃漢奸  
程豹<sup>5</sup>事、投滬軍政府具稟  
剖白<sup>6</sup>、略謂<sup>7</sup>爲亡友服辜、心  
迹難明、懇乞<sup>8</sup>宣告、確實証  
據、剖晰<sup>9</sup>羣疑、請查核究辦  
事。滬軍陳都督據稟後、已  
於昨日函復鄧江兩人、茲  
將原函錄於後、來呈閱悉。  
漢奸程豹一案、以陽爲同  
盟會會員、而陰行殘害之  
手段、其罪惡昭著、証據確  
實、誠有不能自掩者、試爲  
二君陳之、查程豹籍隸江

## Was Cheng-pao a Spy?

1. 是否 is (he) or not? 漢奸 a Chinese spy. 奸=奸細.
2. 江...事 the names of the petitioners and their places of residence are set forth in detail, followed by the matters about which they petition. 鄧元 of Kiangsi Nanchen District and 汪英 of Anhwei 黟 I District. The subject of the petition is the shooting of the Chinese spy 程豹.
3. 投...白 handed in a petition to the Shanghai Military Governor (petitioning that) he would clear up—the matter: 剖白 to explain away.
4. 略...明 briefly to state why their dead friend suffered 心迹難明 which they find it difficult to understand 懇...疑 we beg you will announce it with full proofs, and explain explicitly to the people (so as to) resolve their doubts. 剖晰 to open up clearly; to explain in detail.
5. 臚...人 the Shanghai Military Governor Chen, yesterday, after receiving the petition, replied by letter to the two men Peng and Wang. 據 to grasp; to receive a communication from a subordinate 函復 letter replied—replied by letter.
6. 茲...後 we transcribe the letter below. 原 original, often used retrospectively. 後 after—lower down, in the following context. From this on is the reply of the Military Governor, 都督.
7. 案...來 the case of the spy Cheng-pao has been presented in a plaint and noted—案 one case—at law, follows the definition of the case in question. 來 has come to hand: 呈...呈子 (or 詞) a statement of a law case handed in to the official.
8. 以...前...段 openly professed to be a member of the Tong-meng Society, while secretly contriving to injure (others) 陽 light; 陰 dark; used for hypocritical action—pretending to be one thing while actually something else. 手段 handiercraft, skill—skill in action, in either a good or bad sense.
9. 試...之 allow me to set it forth for you two gentlemen (Peng and Wang) in detail. 試 to attempt—I will attempt to....
10. 查...卒 it appears that Cheng-pao was a native of Kiangsi, and was a member of the Intelligence Department of the Governor General of Kiangnan, Twanfeng. 籍...以 belong to; to be a native of. 前...朝 the former Pure=the Manchu Dynasty, known as the 清朝 Pure Dynasty. 江...江南 the three provinces of Kiangsu, Anhwei, and Kiangsi, formerly under the jurisdiction of a Governor General residing at Nanking 偵探 a spy 偵探部 the Spy Department.

西、爲前清江督端方偵探部下走卒、入日本東斌學校、投身中國同盟會、除則偵探會中內情、以去報諸滿酋、同盟會殆無不知其爲端方偵探者、本都督亦屬証人之一、其在昔日願爲漢奸無疑、舉其事實如在贛時則密告標統林子夏、教練官陳開第均被撤差、在申時則密告蔣伯器、及本都督俱頻不測、革命進行、迭遭挫折、泊乎上海光復、程豹自九江投函本府、以投效爲名、乃姑允其請、招之來、所以然者、正欲使服奸徒之罪、而寒反側者之心、及程豹到滬、發科查訊、據程豹供稱、我不過得端方一百塊錢、府中之人莫不聞知、顧既爲端方偵探、則其所得必不止此數、當時聞北警務局支薪列有程豹之名、備員偵探

1. 投身 enrolled himself—as a member of . . .

2. 除 . . . 者 his sole object was to spy out the inner workings of the Society, in order to inform the Manchus: nearly all the members of the Society knew that he was a spy. 除則 appears to be an abbreviation for 除 . . . 以外 . . . 則 with the exception of . . . i.e., the only thing for which he entered the Society was . . . 諗 all: has a prepositional force, to, in, etc. 滿酋 Manchu Chieftains, a term of contempt for the Manchus 殆 nearly; almost.

3. 本 . . . —I, myself am also one of the witnesses; see below 本府.

4. 舉 . . . 實 all these are the real facts.

5. 贛 Kanchow in Kiangsi.

6. 申 Shanghai, so named from 申江 an old name for the Whangpoo.

7. 密 . . . 洩 secretly accused Chiang-peh-ki and myself, and we were both in imminent danger of death 不洩 unfathomable, inscrutable, as death.

8. 革 . . . 折 when the Revolution began to make headway, it was repeatedly set back (through him).

9. 泊 . . . 請 when the Revolution was an accomplished fact, Cheng-pao wrote me from Kiukiang, on the plea of tendering his services, 投效 or 効, to offer for service and I acceded to his request. 泊乎 when: and then when. 光復 glory returned: applied to the restoration of the old order of things; sometimes written 復光=the Restoration. 姑 indulgent; lenient.

10. 招 . . . 心 the real reason for asking him to come was a desire to punish him for being a traitor, and to strike terror into the hearts of the vacillating. 所以然者 the 'inwardness' of a thing; the why and the wherefore 寒 cold; to fear; here connected with 心 to cause to fear; cp., 'to make one's blood run cold.' 反側 to turn from side to side. 反側者 those who would now be on one side, now on the other.

11. 據 . . . 稱 according to the evidence of Cheng-pao himself. 供 to depose, as a witness.

12. 顧既 having regard to the fact that . . .

13. 稽 . . . 稽 it may be verified that his name was entered in the 'Spy Book'



安。奉聞專泐復頌公。戮承詢所及用以昭著決不妄加誅道主義苟非罪惡知本都督素持人該犯明正典刑須月初二日酉時將於去歲舊歷十一漢奸萬難姑容特軍方興民國未立毫無疑義其時民據爲漢奸之鐵證遁卽此兩端已足簿籍可稽何所逃

1. 卽... 義 on these two counts there was abundance of irrefragable evidence that place the fact of his being a spy beyond doubt 鐵証 iron evidence; absolutely certain.

2. 萬... 容 extremely difficult to shew leniency to.

3. 舊歷 the old calendar; with the establishment of the Republic the foreign calendar 新歷 was adopted in place of the old one.

4. 明... 刑 was executed openly.

5. 素... 戮 habitually holds the principles of humanitarianism, and had there not been guilt beyond question, would not have needlessly executed him. Note use of 主義.

## LESSON VII. 課七第

### DRESSED IN A LITTLE BRIEF AUTHORITY.

外交部長陸徵祥之外交記。陸徵祥久駐俄國、熟悉俄國情、形、庚子時、助楊儒辦理滿洲交涉、其與俄外交、陸徵祥久駐俄國、深知俄國的情、形、庚子年時、幫助楊儒辦理滿洲交涉、他與俄國外交

Diplomatic Career of Luh-cheng-hsiang, the Head of the Foreign Office.

1. Luh-cheng-hsiang was stationed for some time in Russia, and is thoroughly conversant with Russian affairs. In the year of the Boxer uprising, he assisted Yang-ru in the Manchurian negotiations.

1. 外交部 outside intercourse office: Foreign Office.

2. 情形 affairs and aspect: the state of matters; the situation.

3. 庚子時 the Boxer year: time of Boxer uprising.

飛不高 跌不重 *Low flights, no heavy falls.*

大臣、應對之明決老練、日人著中俄外交秘史中詳載之。前年爲海牙第二平和會、吾國全權大使、當議公斷條約時、某國提議、欲以領事裁判權之撤回、爲公斷事項之一、陸氏恐因此於吾國、他日領事裁判之撤去、大有關碍、因於會中作一場演說、竭力反對、此條文亦遂

大臣、應對之間、又明白、又決斷、又老練、日本人著中俄外交秘史中、詳細記載。前年爲海牙第二平和會、我國全權大使、當議公斷條約的時候、某國提議、愛把領事的裁判權撤回、爲公斷事項之一、陸氏恐怕因此於我國日後領事裁判之撤去、大有關碍、因此在此會中作了一場演說、竭力反對、這條文也遂就

His decided and skilful replies to the Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs have been set forth in detail by the Japanese in their History of the Secret Negotiations between China and Russia.

The year before last he was the Minister Plenipotentiary for our country at the second Hague Peace Conference. During the discussion of the Arbitration Treaty, a certain country proposed that the withdrawal of the power of Consuls to arbitrate should be made one of the subjects of arbitration. Mr. Luh being apprehensive that the withdrawal of (the power of) Consuls to arbitrate would, at a later date, be prejudicial to the interests of our country, made a speech in the Conference and strenuously opposed it, and it was dropped in consequence. Again, in the matter of international relations in regard to arrest and place of trial, England and Germany had decided to divide the different countries into three grades, according to their strength or weakness, in order to determine the number of judges to be sent to the place of trial.

1. 前...史 The Hague 海牙 Peace Conference 平和會 complete powers plenipotentiary 全權 great messenger 大使 a title proposed for foreign ministers, the term 公使 to be applied to Consuls in place of 領事官.

2. 當... — the term 公斷 a public decision, is employed for 'Arbitration' — the decision come to by nations. 提議 brought forward for discussion 以 introduces the whole subject thus brought forward 領事 the Consuls 裁判權之撤回 withdrawal of power to decide or arbitrate 爲 to be 公斷 arbitration 事項 matters 之一 of one — one of the subjects.

3. 他...對 another day: at some other time 關碍 a hindrance, something prejudicial to 一場演說 'a bout of holding forth' — an address.

取消。又於國際捕獲審判所一約、英、德、擬以權力強弱、分各國爲一二三等、以定所派審判員之數、陸氏先一日探知之、遂約同南美諸小國、紛起反對、此條約遂不能實行。又關於荷屬各島華僑、荷政府執強制入籍之策、僑民起反對、此問題遂移而爲兩國交涉問題、陸氏與荷政府爭議年餘、不得要領、陸氏以各國辦外交時候、取消了。又於國會捕獲審判所一約、英國德國定以權力強弱、分各國爲一二三等、以定所派審判員的數目、陸氏頭一天探知這事、遂約同南美衆小國、亂起反對、這條約遂不能實行。又關乎屬荷國各海島上居住的中國人、荷政府用強逼之法、使他們入籍、僑民起來反對、這個問題遂變爲兩國交涉的問題、陸氏與荷政府爭論一年有餘、不得把握、陸氏因各國辦外交的時候、

Mr. Luh ascertained this on the day preceding, and arranged with the small Powers of South America to rise and oppose it; hence it was not possible to carry this treaty into effect.

Again, in regard to the device of the Dutch Government to compel Chinese emigrants in the islands under Dutch rule to become naturalized, and the opposition they raised to it, this was relegated to a question of diplomatic arrangement between the two countries.

1. 於...約 in (the matter of) 國際 international relations 一約 one treaty—the treaty.

2. 以...數 以 consider, regard as. 強弱 applied to the status of nations, powerful or weak. 以 so as to; in order to ...

3. 約...行 to covenant; agree with 約同 the South American petty Kingdoms 南美諸小國.

4. 荷 Holland.

5. 華僑 Chinese emigrants. 僑民 emigrants.

6. 移 removed—out of the sphere of international politics 而爲 and became ...

7. 爭議 contended and discussed—argued in the way of protest.

8. 以 because, owing to the fact that ... 時常 有 constantly there were—cases—it was a matter of frequent occurrence. 而因之 and because of it 潛移 secretly altered—changed without open acts of hostility.

常有撤回使臣、示絕交之意、而因之潛移彼國對待之心理、陸氏乃以此策告之外務部、外務部乃召回陸氏、陸氏返國約半載餘、荷政府向陸氏重行提議、於是昨年九月中荷領事約<sup>3</sup>以成、此約明言依荷法入籍者、返國後仍爲中國人民、此約雖不得滿足之解決、較之強迫入籍、相去多矣、又其約關於領事之權利義務、與日

常有撤回使臣、以明絕交之意、因此暗地運動別國對待的心理、陸氏遂將此策告訴外務部、外務部就召回陸氏、陸氏回國約半年有餘、荷政府向陸氏重行提議、於是前年九月中荷領事約得以成全、此約明說依荷法入籍的、回國後仍爲中國人民、此約雖然不算十分解決、比那硬逼入籍、卻強得多了、他這約又關乎領事的權利義務、和日

Mr. Luh disputed the question with the Dutch Government for over a year, with no result. He then—owing to the fact that it is a regular thing for countries to withdraw their representatives to indicate that diplomatic relations are broken off, and by this means the attitude of the other country is quietly altered—suggested this scheme to the Foreign Office. The Foreign Office accordingly recalled him. In little more than six months after his return home, the Dutch Government reopened negotiations, with the result that in the 9th month of last year, the Chinese and Dutch Consuls concluded a treaty. This treaty states clearly that those who are naturalized according to Dutch law on their return to China are still Chinese subjects. Though this treaty cannot be regarded as finally settled, it is far removed from compelling (Chinese subjects) to be naturalized. Further, this treaty, in relation to the rights,

1. 乃...部 then 以 took 此策 this plan 告之 told it to the Foreign Office—he acquainted the Foreign Office with this mode of procedure.

2. 於是 then; thereupon.

3. 約以成 concluded the treaty.

4. 不...矣 not fully decided; not decided in a way fully satisfactory 較之 compared with 相去多 leaves it at a distance.

5. 義務 duty—as of an official.

本荷蘭二國所訂者無異、蓋吾國訂約以來、所未有者、故大總統推薦陸氏爲外交部長云。

本荷蘭二國所訂的相同、真是我國訂約以來、所沒有的、故此大總統有推薦陸氏爲外交部長的話。

privileges, and duties of Consuls, is the same as that drawn up between Japan and Holland. Never before, since our country has drawn up treaties, have we had such a (satisfactory) one. It is for this reason that the President nominated Mr. Luh to be head of the Foreign Office.

1. 所未有者 that which had never been.

## READING LESSON VII. 七第要輯

### Celestial Flights.

厲汝燕飛行記  
滬軍都督前以南京張勳反抗不易進攻、特託留德志士劉佐臣君、用銀三萬三千元、購得甲乙兩飛艇、運回預備進攻金陵、於二月間到滬時、南京已破、南北和議解決、遂在江灣跑馬場、賃地一方、搭蓋蘆蓬、收藏飛艇、並雇德國工程師一名、在彼整理、飛行專門家屬君汝燕、亦留滬預備飛

### An Account of the Flight of Li-ru-yen.

1. 飛行 flying progress—aviation.
2. 張勳 an Imperialist general who held Nanking against the Republican troops during the Revolution.
3. 不易 not easy to make headway in attacking him.
4. 甲乙 the first two characters of the Twelve Stems, used as A, B in English in reference to both men and things.
5. 飛艇 flying ships; aeroplanes.
6. 金陵 the Golden Tombs, a name for Nanking.
7. 跑馬場 a race course 江灣 a place close to Shanghai.
8. 工... 名 an artificer; 工程 labour; 師 a teacher.
9. 飛... 燕 the professional aviator, Mr. Li-ru-yen. 專門家 one who has made a special study of a subject; an expert. Note that 君 is inserted between the surname and what corresponds to the Christian name. So below 魯君鳴岐.

行、前日午後三時、在江灣飛行、先由陳君邀請<sup>2</sup>中西官紳往觀、並與淞滬鐵路公司接洽、訂定售券章程、藉補購艇之不足、自午後一時至四時、往來觀客絡繹不絕、滬站中貼有規例云、凡執有鐵路外各處售出之三二一元之看飛艇入場券者、請將該券向車站售票處調換價值相同之看飛艇來回車票、執此票抵江灣、不須另付費用、執黃色綠色票者、坐頭等車、并進演放場觀看、執紅色白色票者、坐三等車、在外欄觀看、該公司特開專車、以便看客、隨時往來、來賓中張紹曾徐固卿兩君到場甚早、領事團中亦有數人、都督府譯員詹君鳴岐、在彼招待、光復軍統領李徵五君、率部七百餘人、分隊沿途照料、中國及英

1. 由 introduces the subject of the sentence. So used, it does not need to be translated, but may be regarded as a sign of the subject.

2. 中西 Chinese and foreign.

3. 淞...司 Shanghai-Wusung Railway Company. Railways are usually named by employing the first character in the name of each terminus and combining them. Here 淞=吳淞 and 滬, one of the names of Shanghai. So 滬甯 of the Shanghai-Nanking Railway. 公司 a commercial company.

4. 接...是 came to an agreement as to the selling of tickets, and by this means helped to make up what was lacking to pay for the aeroplane. 藉 through; by means of.

5. 滬...云 there were copies of the regulations posted up in the Shanghai Railway Station, stating that...站 to stand; a place where carriages, etc., stand; a railway station.

6. 凡...者 all those who have tickets of admission to the enclosure to see the flying, value \$1, \$2, and \$3, purchased outside the railway station.

7. 請...票 are requested to exchange them at the ticket office for return railway tickets to see the flying, of equal value. 將 sign of object. 該票 the aforesaid tickets 向 at 售票處 the ticket office...之 descriptive 來回車票 return tickets.

8. 坐...看 may travel first class and may also view the ascent from the enclosure where it takes place.

9. 該...來 the company ran special trains for the convenience of sightseers that they might come and go as they pleased. 開 to start, as carts, vessels, etc. 專車 special trains.

10. 領...人 there were also several members of the Consular Body; 領事團 the Consular Body. 團 'a mass' is used largely in newspapers in the sense of 'group'; 'body'; as here; e.g., 四國銀團 the International Group of Financiers.

11. 譯員 interpreter.

12. 招待 to look after; to attend to.

13. 沿...料 lined the road and kept order.

美德法女士到者甚多、頭等坐位、暨特別席均滿、空場中站立者亦多、除軍隊不計外、男女共有一千八百餘人、驗票招待等員、男女計一百二十餘人云。厲君之駕駛飛行艇、本有專門學識、由陳英士君聘請司機、上星期將甲乙二艇、已經試飛、成績甚佳、昨午後二刻十分、由管艇西人與雇夫、將甲乙兩飛艇、由蘆蓬中挽出、在空中地先行試機、後將甲艇運至欄內、於四時試飛、因風力太猛、甲艇未得上昇、遂改用乙艇、厲君於未飛則先測定行程、用種種方法預算、由北而南、由南而東、然後迴還至南而下。西人在旁觀者、均用英語、一一與之演講、聞者稱賞不置、厲君因甲艇不能上昇、即換乙艇入艇、後旋即開機、先由工人力爲扶掖、及脫手一躍而上、離地相距三十餘丈、由欄之中央折而南行、過特別坐廳、又東馳如鳥飛之十分平穩、左之右之、均如司機者之意、看客仰首視艇及人、較在地時小至一倍、後在公

1. 特別 special; particular; a comparatively new term. 特別席 reserved seats.

2. 驗... 云 more than 120 stewards and ticket inspectors, male and female.

3. 本... 識 had made a special study of them.

4. 司機 to superintend the machine - to see that the machinery was in good order.

5. 成績... 佳 was completely satisfactory.

6. 由... 夫 the foreigner in charge of the aeroplane and his assistants. 由 introducing the subject; below used in the sense of 'from'. 由蘆蓬 from the mat shed.

7. 風... 猛 the force of the wind too great.

8. 先... 下 first employed various devices to map out his course, from N. to S., from S. to E., and afterwards to the S. and so descended.

9. 入... 接 after entering the aeroplane, set the machinery going, and was given a start by the efforts of the workmen.

10. 左... 意 it went to the right or left at the will of the one in control of the machine. 之 here is a verb, to go; to travel.

11. 後... 飛 afterwards described a circle and came down in perfect safety in front of the Office of Public Works.

當踴躍也。飛行想觀者更四時仍在江灣能司機二時至不借助外人自君之究心於此之利器兼有厲二艇實爲行軍咸謂陳君購置出場至汽車站紅男綠女紛紛四時三刻停飛者鼓掌雷動至下毫無危險觀務室前盤旋而

1. 紅...站 the well dressed crowd poured out of the enclosure to the Railway Station. 紅男綠女 the red men and green women, i.e., the men and women who wear red and green clothing. 汽車 locomotive; engine; motor car.

2. 厲...機 Mr. Li had given his mind to the business, so as to dispense with foreign aid and do his own steering.

## LESSON VIII. 課八第

### A LIFE ON THE OCEAN WAVE.

海軍練營正<sup>1</sup> 長謝爲 出示招募事<sup>2</sup> 照得案奉<sup>3</sup> 海軍部令開<sup>4</sup> 海軍練營<sup>5</sup> 應籌設<sup>6</sup> 海軍練營正 長謝爲 招兵的事出告 示接到 海軍部的命令、 內中開寫海軍 練營該急速籌 畫設立

A Proclamation issued by Hsie, the head of the Naval Training Camp, in the matter of Enlisting Recruits.

Whereas it is on record that orders have been received from the Admiralty, stating that it is urgently necessary to establish naval training camps—that the naval training camp which already exists

1. 海軍 sea army; naval 練營 practice-camp - naval school; camp for the training of sailors.

2. 正 applied to principals - those chief in command.

3. 奉 to receive in both hands, hence to receive from a superior. 案 an official record. Before some verbs 奉 to have the honour to, e.g., 奉命 to have the honour to acquint.

4. 海軍部 the Chinese Admiralty.

5. 開 to open; used in the sense of 'stating' it is stated that... etc.; it introduces the tenor of a document, not necessarily the actual words.

6. 應 應 promptly, as in duty bound.

招兵容易散兵難 *It is easy to enlist troops, but difficult to disband them.*



當就原有烟台練習擴充、添募勇額、以資練習、而備調用等因。奉此、當即派張戴姜卓各隊官、全帆纜教習林高升等、分赴榮城、吳淞、甯波、馬江各處招募、挑選應用。為此示仰該處人民知悉、如有願行應募者、按照下列各節、方為合格、

當就着原來有的烟台練習開廣、招添勇數、因藉着練習、好預備調用、因奉這條命令、就赶快派張戴姜卓各隊官、同帆纜教習林高升等、分路出去、上榮城、吳淞、甯波、馬江各處招兵、挑選台式的、爲這事出告示、叫這幾處的人民知道、若有願意應招的、按照下開各節、纔算合格、

at Chefoo should be enlarged, and that the numbers (in the camp) should be added to by recruiting, with a view to help forward such training, and to have men in readiness for transfer and employment elsewhere.

On receipt of this, I at once sent the regimental officers, Chang Tai, Chiang, and Choh, together with the naval instructor, Lin-kaosheng, to enlist recruits in Yungcheng, Wusung, Ningpo, and Machiang, and to select those suitable for employment.

Wherefore, let all the people of these aforesaid places know by this proclamation, that if there are those who are willing to respond to this summons, and who have the qualifications set forth below, they

1. 當...充 should; 就 here in the sense of using what already exists; e.g., 就地蓋房子 build on the existing foundations.

2. 當 to assist in; to help forward. 以 so as to... 而 and to...

3. 等因 marks the end of the quotation and does not need to be translated.

4. 帆...習 an instructor in sails and ropes.

5. 等 a sign of the plural used after the above enumeration of names.

6. 分 to divide; indicates that each one was sent to a different place, one went this way, one that.

7. 應用 corresponding to (the) use intended; suitable.

8. 爲 on account of; used when the subject matter of the proclamation has been stated, and precedes any exhortation or remarks arising out of it; "on this account"; "hence"; etc.

9. 該處 places referred to; the aforesaid places.

10. 如...者...即... 如有...者 should there be those who... 願行應募 are willing to act in response to the summons; to enlist. 按...節 according to the below set forth particulars. 方 and 爲 to be in agreement with 格 the pattern. 方 introduces the second part of a proposition, and is nearly the equivalent of 就 'and then'; 'thus'; 'and so'. 合格 to have the necessary qualifications. 格 qualifications, applied to voters, etc.

即到東山本營報名、聽憑查驗挑選之後、須各具甘保結各下紙、呈交本營備查、一面聽候定期、前赴烟台練習、各給口糧銀五兩四錢、按月由本營給發、毋違切切特示。○計開○一、年齡在十八以上至二十二歲以下○一、身材高約五英尺半○一、軀體強壯素無隱疾○

就到東山本營報名、聽憑查驗、挑選以後、須要各人立甘保結各一張、呈交本營備查、一面聽候定期、前來烟台練習、給各人口糧銀五兩四錢、按月從本營給發、不要違背這項要緊的告示。○計開○一、年紀在十八歲以上到二十二歲以下○一、身材高約五英尺半○一、身體強壯素無小病○

should proceed at once to the Training Camp at Tongshan, give in their names, and await the result of investigation and examination. After being selected, each must draw up a form of voluntary agreement, and hand in a copy to the Training Camp for reference, at the same time waiting till the appointed date to proceed to the Chefoo Training Camp. Each man will receive Taels 5.40 per month wages from the Training Camp.

A special proclamation: let none disobey it.

The conditions are as follows:—

1. Age to be over 18 and under 22.
2. Height to be about 5 feet 6 inches, English measure.
3. To be strong and vigorous, and to have had good health.

1. 聽 read in the 4th Tone (去聲) to await; to permit.

2. 具 to prepare; to write out. 甘 willing 保結 bond; guarantee.

3. 備查 prepared for reference; to file; to keep for reference.

4. 一面 and at the same time . . .

5. 烟台 the Smoke Terrace—Chefoo. Strictly speaking Chefoo 芝罘 is the Bluff on the opposite side of the bay from the mainland.

6. 口糧 food—used for wages.

7. 按 . . . 發 by the month 給發 issued by the Training Camp.

8. 計開 as follows . . . ; used before an enumeration of particulars.

9. 一 . . . 下 items such as this and the following are not usually numbered consecutively 一 is prefixed to each as it occurs. 齡 the front teeth, used for a person's age 在 . . . 以下 under; beneath.

10. 素 heretofore—indicates the normal state.

一、目無近視  
 ○一、能知水<sup>2</sup>  
 性○一、粗識  
 文字。  
 中華民國元  
 年四月二十  
 號發東卡門  
 實貼。  
 一、眼目無近  
 視○一、能知水  
 性○一、多少識  
 幾個字。  
 中華民國元年  
 四月二十號發  
 東卡門實貼。

4. Must not be short-sighted.
5. Some knowledge of aquatics.
6. To be able to read more or less.

The 24th day of the 4th month of the 1st year of the Chinese Republic.

Issued to be firmly pasted up at the East Barrier Gate.

1. 近視 near sighted.
2. 水性 nature of water—some knowledge of tides, etc.
3. 民國 Republic. Dislike of imperialism has filtered through to the form of characters. 國 is also written 国 a 王 prince, in an enclosure; but now that the people have taken the reins of government 民 is substituted for 王!

## READING LESSON VIII. 第八要輯

### Decadent Buddhism.

佛總大會教  
 記大總會  
 滬留寺前  
 集二下前  
 省、皖、粵、浙、集、二、下、前、寺、留、滬、記、大、總、會、教  
 各、豫、閩、江、時、午、日、於、雲、南、詳、會、會、教

### Detailed Account of a Mass Meeting of Buddhists.

1. 總會 head association. 總 all; as applied to organizations means chief; leading; general; etc.

2. 江 Kiangsu. In newspapers and other writings, the provinces are usually referred to in an abbreviated form as here, where 江=江蘇; sometimes an old name of the province is given.

The following are names generally met with:—

Chihli 燕 or 京 畿  
 Shantung 山左 or 東  
 Shansi 山右 or 晉  
 Honan 豫  
 Kiangsu 吳  
 Anhwei 皖  
 Kiangsi 豫 章  
 Chehkiang 浙 or 越  
 Fukkien 閩

Hupch 鄂 or 楚  
 Hunan 湘  
 Kwangtung 粵 東  
 Kwangsi 粵 西  
 Szechwan 蜀  
 Yunnan 滇  
 Kweichow 黔  
 Shensi 關 中 or 秦 or 隴  
 Kansuh 甘

### Collective titles.

Kiangsi 江  
 Kiangsu 江  
 Anhwei 皖  
 Chehkiang 閩 浙  
 Fukkien 閩  
 Hupch 兩 湖  
 Hunan 湖 廣

Yunnan 雲 貴  
 Kweichow 貴  
 Shensi 陝 甘  
 Kansuh 甘  
 Kwangtung 兩 廣  
 Kwangsi 兩 廣

僧人代表二百餘人，開中華佛教總會，成立大會，報學、軍、商各界到會者亦有百餘人。佛學會正會長熊君希齡及發起人李君證剛亦到會發表意見，先推寧波天童寺敬安爲主席，由留雲寺方丈應乾報告云：我教處於現在時代，不得不聯合大團體，力謀振作。歐美天主耶穌之宗旨，純爲救世主義，具慈善之特性，如學堂、醫院、盲啞院、養老院，次第開設，與社會中有所裨益，無不注意，豈知皆爲傳教起見？我教中而今而後，亦宜仿行，並報告該會臨時代表清海之成績。繼由北京觀音閣汀雲蒙藏拓殖學堂畢業生張庭雲報告在南京遞稟孫大總統及教習部總長，現已批准，並

1. 僧... 人 more than 200 Buddhist delegates. 僧人 Buddhists 代表 delegates; representatives.

2. 成... 會 to establish a vast organization.

3. 報... 人 more than 100 people connected with the newspapers, the schools and colleges, the military and the merchant class, were present at the meeting. In this case the one character does duty as a descriptive epithet for the colloquial term, e.g., 報 for 新聞報; 學 for 學校, and so on. 界 used once with 各 avoids repetition 報界 newspaper world 商界 commercial world, etc.

4. 佛... 推 the President of the Society for the Study of Buddhism. 會長 head of an association.

5. 發起人 the originator or promoter.

6. 推 to push -to elect.

7. 爲主席 to be lord of the feast—master of ceremonies; chairman.

8. 由... 云 the abbot of the Liu-iiin monastery Ingkan addressed the meeting saying... 出 introduces the speaker, so below 方丈 abbot of a Buddhist monastery. 報告 to announce—the object of the meeting.

9. 不... 作 it is indispensable that we who are of this generation unite and form a great organization, and do our utmost to seek to arouse (others) to action. 團體 an organized body.

10. 具... 設 they are all of a specially kind disposition. Such places as schools, hospitals, institutions for the blind and deaf, and asylums for the aged are established by them regularly. 如 like—such as... 次第 in regular order.

11. 興... 見 nothing that is beneficial to society escapes their notice, and all for the sake of spreading their religion! 裨益 advantage.

12. 我... 行 it is fitting that our religion should imitate them from now on 仿 like 仿行 act as they do; imitate.

13. 並... 報 he also announced... delegates...

14. 繼 to follow, in order...

15. 報... 准 announced that he had handed in a petition at Nanking to President Sun, and to the head of the Board of Educators, and it had been granted. 批准 granted, as a petition; to sanction.

云我教現處西山日暮之時、非廣結團體、力圖自立不可。繼由杭州代表宣讀頌詞、後由主席敬安宣言曰、我教自出世以來、已有二千餘年、近自滿清變法後、日漸衰微、降至今日、已將消滅、思之甚爲痛心、此皆我僧人不知自愛、不知上進、平日依賴社會、不耕而食、不織而衣、無怪爲外教所唾罵、茲者風雲變幻、日迫非盡國民一分子之義務、何以能享共和之權利、該僧年已古稀、語言甚爲激烈、僧人聞之、多爲之流涕。繼由龍華寺方丈諦閑演說、世界各學說、能維持永久而不敗者、因繼起得人、將祖宗之道、堅守傳播、今佛教之如此衰微、由於僧人不明學說、第求安逸、近來竟愈趨愈下、幾不知佛教爲何物、至大乘小乘等玄妙更無論矣、此非見棄於世也、實我僧自淘汰也、並有不守清規、以少

1. 我... of our religion is now at the time of the going down of the sun (on the decline), and nothing but organization on a wide scale, and strenuous efforts will be any avail. 非... 不可 indispensable. Both simple and complex expressions may be inserted between 非 and 不可.

2. 宣... 詞 read out a congratulatory address. 宣 indicates reading aloud to an audience.

3. 近... 滅 in recent times, since the change from the Manchu's, our religion has declined day by day, until at the present time it is on the point of extinction, 將 proximate future.

4. 此... 罵 this is entirely owing to the fact that we priests are lacking in self-respect, do not move with the times, but merely live upon society, contributing nothing for our food and clothing. No wonder that we are spat on and abused by other religious sects! 自愛 self-love; self-respect. 上進 to go upward and enter-- to progress.

5. 非... 利 unless we fulfil our share of public duty, how can we participate in the rights and privileges of a Republic? 義務 public matters; social service.

6. 今... 矣 that Buddhism had thus decayed was owing to the ignorance of the priests, who simply took things easy. Recently it had gone lower and lower, until people scarcely knew what sort of a thing Buddhism was. As to such mysteries as the Greater and Lesser Conveyance, it was useless to refer to them. 由於 proceeded from, had its origin in. 第 merely, only. 幾 不知 nearly not known 大乘 inner meaning, esoteric, 小乘 teaching for 'outsiders'; exoteric. 玄妙 mysteries.

7. 此... 也 this was not that they were rejected by the age, but it was doubtless owing to the priests' own degeneracy. 卽 sign of passive.

數人之敗行、損及全體清名、語甚懇切、聽者甚爲感動。繼決定總機關、隨政府地點而定、現暫設在上海、前舉之臨時代表、常州清涼寺下院僧清海、因會已成立、另推會長、由衆公推敬安爲會長、並規定一切進行手續、由會長委用招待、庶務、文牘、會計、各項人員。散會時、已鐘鳴五下。

1. 損... 名 it injured the fame of the whole body for purity.

2. 繼... 定 it was finally decided that the general administration should be (carried on) at the seat of government.

3. 由... 員 the employment of different officials to attend to arrangements, deal with correspondence and various affairs, was left to the Chairman.

## LESSON IX. 課九第

### THE PASSING OF THE QUEUE.

外部剪髮軍  
北京各署人員、  
以外交部爲最  
開通、故該署剪  
髮者甚多、並不  
限於部曹、卽蘇  
喇堂皂亦多剪  
員、北京各衙門人  
員、以外交部爲最  
開通、所以那衙門  
剪辮的甚多、並不  
限於上下、就是蘇  
喇堂皂隸、也多有  
剪

#### The Queue-Cutters at the Foreign Office.

The employees in the different government offices in Peking regard the Foreign Office as being specially open to new ideas; hence many in these offices have cut off their queues. This is by no means confined to the official class; many of the runners in the Sula T'ang have also removed them; at the present time there are only a

1. 開通 open—to new ideas.

2. 曹部 officials of the Boards 曹 the official class in contrast to 皂 runners, etc.

人隨王法草隨風 *Men bow to the law; grass to the wind.*

去、現下僅剩數條。有某司員視爲白璧微瑕<sup>1</sup>、欲糾合同志、組織一強迫剪髮軍、掃盡此豚尾。現已調查、和會司尙有二條、考工司有一條、權算司有七條、庶務司有一條半、靈某日以豚尾盤於頂、土人呼之爲半條、合計共十二條半。擬日內着手實行、豚尾者聞之、頗爲恐懼、即連聲曰、我卽擇吉去剪、即恐嚇不敢入署。

去的、刻下僅僅剩下幾條。有某司員看爲白璧尙有小疵、爰連同心的人、結成一個強迫剪髮軍、要掃盡這猪尾巴。現今已經調查、和會司尙有二條、考工司有一條、權算司有七條、庶務司有一條半、靈某每日把猪尾巴盤在頂上、人叫他爲半條、合算起來、共有十二條半。定規近日裏着手實行、有猪尾巴的聽見、甚是害怕、就連聲說、我就擇好日子去剪、所以嚇得不敢進衙門。

few queues left. The official in charge of a certain office regards this as "a flaw in the gem." He wants to get together others of like mind and organize a Compulsory Queue Cutting Brigade, and make a clean sweep of the pigtail.

He has already ascertained that at the Ho-huei office there are still two left, in the Kaokong office one, in the Chüeh-suan office seven, in the Shuwu office one and a half. A certain Mr. Ling coils his queue round on the top of his head, and the local people call him "Half-tail." All told, there are twelve tails and a half. It has been decided to begin operations in good earnest immediately. Those with pigtails were scared on hearing this; each said in turn, "We will at once choose a lucky day and remove them." They were so alarmed that they did not dare to enter the office.

1. 白璧微瑕 a slight flaw in the gem, a blemish; something imperfect.

2. 強迫 compulsory; applied also to education, as 強迫教育 compulsory education.

3. 豚尾 pigtail, used as a term of contempt.

4. 以...頂 took the pigtail and coiled it round his head 以 took, made use of.

5. 呼爲 called; were known as.

## 民政長重申剪辮令

上海縣民政長吳曉九前奉江蘇都督府令轉奉大總統通令以南北統一共和之後查得各省各埠商民開通而知大同主義者早將髮辮剪去惟各州縣商民剪去者不少垂辮者寥寥其鄉僻閉塞之處拖垂髮辮之人仍屬不少應由民政長出示

上海縣民政長吳曉九前次接到江蘇都督府令轉奉大總統通令因南北統一共和之後查得各省各埠商民開通大凡知道大同主義的早將髮辮剪去惟獨各州各縣商民剪去的不少垂辮的寥寥其餘鄉間偏僻背靜地方拖着髮辮的人仍屬不少應該從民政長出告示

## A Fresh Notification by the Official re the Removal of the Queue.

The Shanghai District Magistrate, Wu-yuan-chiu, some time ago received orders from the Provisional Governor of Kiangsu, who had received the President's Circular, to the effect that it had been ascertained that after North and South had been united under one administration, the people and merchant class whose minds were open to new ideas, and who knew the general line of policy, had in every province and in every place of trade, already cut off the queue. But while many of the above class had done so, and those who still wore queues were few, yet in other out-of-the-way places in the country, many still kept it hanging down. Hence the officials

1 重申 again notify, to reiterate.

2 轉奉 to receive 轉 to turn; hence, to pass on in turn; to transmit; the Tutuh receive the 通令 from the President and transmitted it to the official, Wu.

3 以 to the effect that; ... 以 often stands at the beginning of a communication, introducing it, e.g., 所以 to notify in writing that ...

4 各 ... 者 notice how a long and detailed description of both people and places may lie between 者 and the introductory words 而知大同主義 and who were acquainted with the main ideas—who knew the present trend of things.

5 惟 ... 其 ... 仍 but ... the rest ... still ... 寥寥 solitary; lonely. 其餘 the remainder—those places away from large centres of population.



明白曉諭，務須速將髮辮剪去，以除滿俗記號等因。吳民政長奉諭後，已一再出示曉諭，無如一般下流社會之人，多所誤會，謂剪髮是爲洋奴等語。故吳民政長得悉後，又出簡明告示，分貼各通衢，並四鄉各茶肆，使下流社會之人一體知悉，俾可早達剪辮之目的。茲悉吳民政長昨日移請明白曉諭，務須快把髮辮剪去，好除滅滿俗記號等情。吳民政長接諭以後，已經再三出示曉諭，無奈一般下流社會的人，多有誤會，說剪髮是爲洋奴等話。所以吳民政長得知以後，又出簡捷容易明白的告示，分貼各道大街，並四鄉各茶館，使下流社會的人，全都知道，好可以早達剪髮的目的。這時得知吳民政長昨日借請

should issue a proclamation and make it quite clear that (such people) must cut them off at once so as to remove the badge of the Manchu.

Official Wu, after the receipt of this, issued proclamations several times and made it generally known. Unfortunately, a certain class of the lower strata of society have been under a good deal of misapprehension about the matter, saying that to cut off the queue is to make people 'foreign slaves.' Consequently, after Official Wu became cognisant of this, he issued a proclamation both terse and clear, and had it pasted up in the principal thoroughfares, and in the teashops in the surrounding districts, so that all the above class should know, and at once by the removal of the queue attain the desired end. We are given to understand that now Official Wu has

1. 以...號 so as to remove the token of the Manchu custom. 等因 shewing the end of the communication received from the Tutch.

2. 一再 once and again; repeatedly.

3. 無如 but alas!

4. 下...會 many among the lower classes wrongly apprehended. 下流 and 上流 the upper and lower classes, applied to social status, rather than to a moral standard.

5. 等語 sign of the plural, the sayings of those just mentioned.

6. 肆 a shop.

7. 使...俾 let... know so that they may...

8. 移請 to transmit and request—to request in a despatch.

警務長穆君轉飭城廂內外各警區各站崗巡警於即日起遇見再有拖垂髮辮之人始則婉言勸導曉以大義如其不服則拘警局按律判罰等因未知穆警務長如何辦理。

警務長穆君轉令城東城西內外各警區各站崗巡警就從今日起首遇見再有牽拉着髮辮的人先用好話勸導叫他明白大義若他不服就扭送警局按律判罰等情不知穆警務長怎樣辦理。

requested Mr. Muh, the head of the police, to instruct the constables on their beat, in every section of the city and suburbs, beginning from to-day, that if they happen to meet people with queues, they should begin by mildly exhorting them, letting them know the general purport (of removing the queue). Should such people not be amenable to persuasion, the police must arrest them and take them to the police station, where they will be punished according to the law.

We do not know what steps Mr. Muh has taken in the matter.

1. 警務 alarm matters, applied to police; e.g., 警察局 a police station; 警務長 the head of the police.

2. 轉飭 to transmit orders—to order; 飭 is applied to orders or "instructions" issued to a subordinate official.

3. 警區 the divisions into which the city is divided for police purposes.

4. 站崗 to stand on a mound—to be on a 'beat.'

## READING LESSON IX. 九第要輯

## Blank Despair.

## 漢口之傷心事

二十一日夜一句鐘、風狂雨驟、天地昏瞽、有無名男子、年約四十餘歲、身穿舊綢棉袍、形似乞兒、而眉目清爽、舉止溫文、似非下流社會人物、在六碼頭大阪<sup>1</sup>、躉船<sup>2</sup>過橋之欄杆上自縊、爲巡捕瞥見、解下時、奄奄<sup>3</sup>一息、撫其胸微溫、當由該輪船之同人等、以開水灌救、始蘇、詢其自覓短見之故、該男子仰天大痛、默不一言、口中只云求速死、求速死、手舞足蹈、實類瘋狂、俄而縱之使去、仍令巡捕尾其後、陰窺之、詎該男子徘徊江濱、四顧無人、又縱身投水、巡捕急呼岸傍所泊之划船救起、而哭泣不語者、仍如前狀、旋又吐血滿地、奄奄一息、揣其情形、殆有大不得已之苦衷、非死不足以了者、當將該男子抬至躉船上、偃臥、而使一小工坐守之、次晨該船同人

## A Hankow Tragedy.

1. 大阪 Osaka.

2. 躉船 a hulk for storing goods.

3. 奄... 息 still had a little life.

4. 以... 蘇 gave him some hot water and revived him 灌 to pour into—poured down his throat.

5. 自... 故 the reason of his short-sightedness in seeking to take his own life 短見 short vision applied to wrong views of things.

6. 俄... 之 soon after they let him go, and told the policeman to follow him and secretly watch him 尾其後 to tail after him—to follow him.

7. 大... 者 irremediable misery that could not be content with anything but death

等、見伊神情稍爽、因謂之曰、爾卽有天大爲難之事、何妨試言、或者我等可以爲爾排解、渠乃痛哭言曰、我本荊州江陵人、姓黃、號南陔、世代業儒、以家貧故、曾在南京江甯府楊鍾羲處爲幕友、室人已於前歲在金陵物故、所遺之幼子、僅兩歲半、楊係漢軍正白旗人、去歲起義時、張勳梗命、予深恐玉石俱焚、滅絕宗祧、十月初、因肩負幼子、赴句容鄉間逃避、客臘聞共和告成、與幼子乞食西歸、兩月之久、始抵漢皇、本欲覓一同鄉熟人、稍假川資旋里、不料武漢兩處、無一故舊、不得已與幼子夜宿鶴渚之警鐘樓上、白日入市沿門託鉢、又爲甲頭打罵交加、幼子不得食者、已二日矣、啼飢悲鳴、聞者酸鼻、前日無奈、又抱幼子入市、行至橫街頭湖南少記試新之米

1. 見...爽 saw he was in slightly better spirits.

2. 爾...解 granted that you are in very sore trouble, what is the objection to letting us know? Perhaps we may be able to help you. 有天大爲難之事 troubles as great as heaven. 排解 to dispose and loosen; to extricate out of difficulty; to make some suitable arrangement.

3. 世...儒 of scholarly family.

4. 以...故 because the family was poor.

5. 爲友 to act as secretary 幕友 friend (in) the tent—a private secretary.

6. 室人 the house man—the wife.

7. 物故 to die; died.

8. 玉石俱焚 jade and stone perishing together; his master, being a Manchu, was presumably the stone.

9. 滅絕宗祧 to exterminate the family; to end the succession.

10. 客臘 the twelfth month of last year 客歲 last year.

11. 兩月之久 for the space of two months. 之久 may be affixed to any period of time.

12. 稍...里 to borrow travelling expenses to (enable me) to return home. 川資 stream help; help for a journey. 旋里 to return home 里 鄉里 the country; one's native place.

13. 白...加 begged during the day on the streets from door to door. In addition was both cursed and beaten by the head of the Tithing Office 託鉢 held up the beggar's bowl. 交加 to pile one on top of the other, applied to several things happening together; see below 飢寒交迫 distressed by cold and hunger.

14. 啼...鼻 he whimpered from hunger and cried for sorrow, causing distress to all who heard 酸鼻 a sour nose—distress causing people to snivel.

粉炒菜館前，因向該館求討剩餘飲食，該館主見幼子啼飢可憐，給以米粉一碗，隨向予詢問始末，予以實告。該館主曰：爾係斯文人，肩不能挑，手不能提，又無親朋，飢寒交迫，若一生病，父子性命俱休。我勸爾不若割愛，將此子與人爲螟蛉，我代他弄一好人家，父子均可生全。我一時心中無主，痛子情切，恐其餓死，當即許諾。該館人即往都督府喚一余姓排官來，亦係湖南人，當將幼子抱去，並出賣子底稿一紙，飭予照繕寫畢，給我官票十三張，作爲銀洋十元。自此之後，我心中疼痛難禁，恍恍惚惚，不知所往。前日不知如何到草湖門外，困臥於荒郊外，夜半醒來，吐血不止，心中總覺昏迷，又不知何時渡江到貴船上，賣子之錢票，亦不知遺失何所，負兒之繩，尙在手中，想今世不能與吾兒見矣。

1. 前 . . . 碗 I had previously begged a few scraps from the aforementioned restaurant, and the proprietor seeing the child cry, took pity on us and gave him a basin of rice gruel. 該館; 該館主 the restaurant; the proprietor 該 is often so used=那個 or 這個. Note 以 introducing the object and below 以實告 I told the proprietor the truth.

2. 我 . . . 全 my advice is that your best way will be to part with the child and give it to someone to adopt. I will find him a good family, and so the lives of both father and son will be preserved. 不若 cannot do better than . . . 割愛 cut love—a love that will be willing to sever the 'tie that binds' 與 to give to 人爲 someone 螟蛉 to adopt.

3. 出 . . . 紙 a deed of sale.

4. 想 . . . 矣 we shall probably not meet again in this life.

## LESSON X. 課 十 第

## THE BUBBLE REPUTATION.

死義將士追悼會<sup>1</sup>

本月十六號、武漢各同志、爲死義各將士開追悼大會、假<sup>3</sup>湖南會館爲會場、臨會者不下六七千人、軍樂大作、振人耳鼓。先由楊君裕如報告開會秩序、次由李君鑫率領各會員、

本月十六號、武昌漢口各同志、爲死義各將士、開追悼大會、借湖南會館爲會場、到會的總有六七千人、軍樂大作、充滿人耳。先有楊裕如先生報告開會的次序、次有李鑫先生率領各會員、

## Memorial Service for Patriots.

A great gathering in memory of patriots and heroes was held on the 16th of this month by (the men of) Wuch'ang and Hankow having a common aim. They borrowed the Hunan Guild as the place of meeting and nearly 7,000 people attended. A military band played, filling the ear with the sound of drums. Mr. Yang-yü-ru began by announcing the order of the meeting. Then Mr. Li-hsing led forward the officers of various associations to the spirit tablets of the various worthies, to perform the ceremony of the

1. 追悼 to follow up grief. 追 stands for the classical expression 慎終追遠 attend to the last (funeral rites) and let them be followed when long gone (by appropriate ceremonies.) 悼 to be grieved in spirit.

2. 武漢 Wuchang and Hankow. These great centres of trade are locally known as 武漢三口 the city of Hanyang 漢陽 making the third. It was in Wuchang that the Revolution began.

3. 假 false; also means, to borrow. 會館 hall of meeting. The Guilds usually have such buildings in large centres which serve the purpose of meeting places, places for discussion, and centres of help for poor fellow-provincials, etc.

4. 不下 not below—nearly; not far short of.

5. 秩序 order; applied to maintenance of order, as well as to sequence of procedure.

一聲雷轟天下響 *One thunder-clap resounds throughout the empire.*

向死義各將士神位、行三鞠躬禮、復由楊君李君桂森等宣讀祭文、聲極沉痛悲壯、聽者咸爲泣下。祭畢由蔣君翊武演說云、今日所以開追悼會、實以諸烈士舍身取義、始能換得共和二字、今者民國成立、實諸烈士之賜也、然當起義之初、以劉君堯激、彭君楚藩、楊君洪勝之功爲最偉、而其死爲最慘、其餘各烈士、或歿於陣前、或死於監獄、或斃於暗殺者、

向死義各將士神位、行三鞠躬禮、又有楊、李、桂森三位先生宣讀祭文、聲音極其沉重、極其悲痛、叫聽見的人無不落淚。祭畢、有蔣翊武先生演講說、今日所以開追悼會、實因眾烈士舍身取義、纔能換得共和二字、現今民國成立、實眾烈士賜給的呀。然當起義的開端、劉堯激、彭楚藩、楊洪勝三位先生的功勞、可算是最大的、但他們的死況、爲最悲慘、其餘各烈士們、或是死在陣前、或是死在監獄、或是死於暗殺的、

Three Bows. Following this Mr. Yang and Mr. Li-kwei-seng read the funeral oration. It was read in a loud, deep, and mournful tone, moving all who heard it to tears. The sacrifice over, Mr. Chiang-yi-wu gave an address, saying, "The reason for our memorial service to-day, is the fact that the heroes, by giving up their lives in the cause of patriotism, made it possible for us to change to a United China. The fact is, that the establishment of the Republic is the gift of these heroes. At the same time in the beginning of the patriotic movement the achievements by Messrs. Lin-yao-cheng, P'eng-ts'u-fan and Yang-hung-sheng were the most remarkable, and their deaths were the most grievous. For the rest, some died in the forefront of the battle, some in prison, and others

1. 祭文 this usually consists of an account of the deceased and his achievements couched in highly eulogistic terms.

2. 所以...以...始能 the reason for... is because... 始能 first made it possible...

請各同志、卽爲宣告、俾得編記史冊、以示將來。次由楊君報告張君清激、趙君振武等、組織革命及被害之情形、令人太息不已。次由羅君雲波、登臺大呼曰、今日軍樂洋洋、軍刀鏘鏘、燈燭輝煌、左豬右羊、此形式之追悼也、同心協力、和衷共濟、補諸烈士未完事業、未竟志氣、此精神之追悼也、建立專祠、安恤家屬、表揚功績、傳之千秋萬歲、

請各同志、就爲宣告、使得編記史冊、好傳流後世。次有楊先生報告張清激、趙振武兩位先生、連合革命、和被害的情形、叫人歎息不止。次有羅雲波先生、登臺大聲說、今日軍樂洋洋、軍刀鏘鏘、燈燭輝煌、左豬右羊、這是形式上的追悼。同心協力、和衷共濟、補諸烈士沒全的事業、沒成的志氣、這是精神上的追悼。建立專祠、安恤家屬、表揚功績、傳到千秋萬歲、

were assassinated. May I request you, my colleagues, to make them known, that a history may be compiled for the information of posterity."

Mr. Yang then proceeded to give an account of the organization of the Reform Party by Chang-ching-cheng and Chao-chen-wu, and of the manner in which they were put to death; his remarks called forth a long-drawn sigh.

Mr. Lo-yün-po then mounted the rostrum and said in a loud voice, "To-day the martial music swells, the military accoutrements jingle, the candles shed their lustre, pigs and sheep are set out on the right hand and on the left—this is the outward expression of 'memorial.' The united effort, the harmonious help, the completion of the work, and aims left unattained by the heroes—these are

1. 以...來 so as to make known to the future 將來 in the abstract, stands for the people of the future.

2. 令...已 caused everybody a great sigh to no end.

3. 形式 a model or figure; an outward expression; a giving shape to.

4. 之 them—the 功績.



此事實之追悼也。願同志三復三事。最後由李君鑫演說云、擬稟副總統擬於黃鶴樓、建立劉彭楊三烈士祠、趙張二烈士附之、均極贊成。說畢、已鐘鳴三下矣、遂散會。

這是事實上的追悼。願同志留心這三件事。最後有李君鑫先生演講、說定要稟副總統、決定在黃鶴樓、建立劉、彭、楊三烈士祠、趙、張二烈士隨列在後、都極力贊成。說完、已經打罷三點鐘了、隨就散會。

the spirit of 'memorial.' The erection of special ancestral halls for them, the comforting and support of their families, the making known their achievements and handing them down to ten thousand generations—this is the materializing of 'memorial.' I would that you, my colleagues, would give attention to these three considerations." Finally Mr. Li-hsing addressed the meeting and said it had been decided to memorialize the Vice-President to erect an ancestral hall to the three heroes Liu, Peng, and Yang on the Yellow Crane Tower; and the two heroes Chao and Chang would be near to them. All should do their best to help bring this about. It had struck three o'clock by the time he had finished speaking, and the meeting then dispersed.

1. 事... 悼 the reality of 追悼.

2. 黃鶴樓 this was a lofty pagoda which stood on the brow of a hill overlooking the Yangtze. It was burnt down some years ago, but the spot on which it stood still retains the name.

## READING LESSON X. 十第要輯

## Sorrow on the Sea.

## 英國大商船遇災詳記

英國白星公司之汽船鐵  
台里克號在大西洋觸浮  
冰山沉沒洵為海上罕見  
之巨災。據路透電謂該船  
乃世界最大之商船於四  
月十號由梢斯阿姆登初  
次啟程赴美載搭客二千  
七百人內有頭等客三百  
二十人皆屬著名人員紐  
約預備歡迎供張較之一  
千九百十一年歡迎哇萊  
關姆克汽船猶為增勝船  
身保險英金一百萬磅然  
此船營造費實需英金一

## Detailed Account of the Loss of the "Titanic."

On the night of Sunday, the 14th April, 1912, the White Star steamship "Titanic," on her way to New York from Southampton, ran into an immense iceberg, and, sinking four hours after the impact, carried with her sixteen hundred of her passengers, mostly men, for the women and children escaping in the lifeboats were subsequently picked up by another liner which had been made acquainted with the terrible occurrence by means of wireless telegraphy.

1. 白... 船 the White Star Company.
2. 鐵... 號 named the "Titanic."
3. 浮冰山 floating ice mountain; an iceberg
4. 洵為 truly is ...
5. 路... 電 Reuter's telegram.
6. 初... 美 the first trip to America.
7. 載搭 to carry as passengers. 載 is more commonly applied to cargo, 搭 to passengers.
8. 男... 員 celebrated people; 男 belonged to, were in the category of.
9. 紐約 New York.
10. 較... 猶... 勝 compared with the reception of the "Olympic" in 1911 on a larger scale 較之 compared with 為 為 seemed to be.
11. 船... 磅 the vessel itself was insured for 21,000,000 sterling. 船身 the body of the vessel apart from cargo. 保險 protected against danger—insured. The kind of insurance effected is indicated by some distinctive word between the verb and noun e.g., 保火險 fire insurance; 保壽險 life insurance; etc.
12. 實需 would actually be ...

百十七萬五千磅、因英國及歐洲之保險公司、不能負此巨數、且其所付保費甚輕、尙不滿百分之一、故未保足全數也、船上所載之貨、有橡皮茶葉、及遠東所來頭等材料等、價值甚巨、此外尙有金鋼石一批、約值英金一百萬磅、且有美國女子一人、所帶之珍珠、亦值英金十二萬磅、據該公司之協理拂蘭克林聲稱、金錢之損失、不能定其確數、當以數百萬金磅計、得救者僅七百餘人、英美德法各國均爲之下旗誌哀、誠海上之浩劫也、字林報載、紐約電稱、鐵台里克郵船餘生之搭客、宣述遇難情形、其文大致如下、一千九百十二年四月十四號星期日之夜、星光燦爛、天氣凜寒、船上司瞭望者、見海上有浮冰山、卽報告舵樓、然已不及避讓、乃與相撞、時約十一點四十分鐘、船上辦事員、卽從事查看損傷、及拯救搭客等舉、並傳令搭客着救生圈、放下救生艇、一面由無線電、發出尋常遇險之記號、且時時燃放

1. 不... 一 less than one per cent.

2. 故... 數 hence it was not fully insured.

3. 橡皮 rubber.

4. 遠... 等 first class materials from the Far East. 遠東 as opposed to 近東 the Near East. 等 sign of plural.

5. 聲... 計 said that it was impossible to say with certainty how much money was lost, but it must be reckoned at several million pounds 以... 計 by... reckoned 以 indicating the unit of calculation.

6. 均... 也 all on account of it lowered their flags as an expression of sorrow. This truly is an overwhelming disaster. 誌哀 to signify sorrow 浩劫 a vast cataclysm.

7. 其... 下 the gist of the article is as follows...

8. 星... 夜 Sunday night

9. 司... 者 the lookout.

10. 舵樓 the rudder house.

11. 卽... 舉 at once attended to their various duties of seeing the extent of the damages and saving the passengers.

12. 着... 固 to put on life belts. 着 to wear; to put on.

13. 一... 號 at the same time by wireless telegraphy sending the ordinary signals of distress 由 by making use of 無線電 no wire electricity 遇... 號 signs of having met with danger.

14. 卽... 箭 constantly lighting and sending up rockets, indicating great danger.

救急火箭、幸有卡配西亞號郵船於夜半接得無線電音、旋於星期一日晨間四時、駛抵災區、乃將餘生諸人救至船上、(中略)查商部所發搭客人數狀內填明、准以三千五百人爲額、而救生船之地位、僅能容九百五十人、此次鐵台里克船共載二千三百四十人、卡配西亞船救起者、頭等客二百十人、二等客一百二十五人、三等客二百人、行船員四人、水手三十九人、雜務員九十六人、火夫七十一人。

1. 卡... 船 the mail ship Carpathia. 郵船 a post ship; a mail boat.

2. 災區 the scene of disaster.

3. 中略 a synopsis; an extract from a longer account.

4. 查... 人 it appears that it is clearly stated in the schedule of the Board of Trade that 3,500 people are allowed for the full complement (carried by the vessel) but the life boat accommodation was only enough for 950 persons. 商部 Board of Trade 填明 added clearly; clearly stated 准以... 爲額 allowed as... a full number.

5. 火夫 stokers.

## LESSON XI. 課一十第

### "FREEDOM FREE TO SLAY HERSELF."

民信局誤解 自由 上海縣民政 長吳爲出示 曉諭事案奉 江蘇都督第 五百七十八 號訓令、 上海縣民政 長吳爲出示 曉諭人的事接 到江蘇都督第 五百七十八號 訓令、

"Liberty" Wrongly Interpreted by the "Citizen" Post Office.

The official, Wu, in charge of the Shanghai District issues a proclamation for general information.

人心似鐵，官法如爐 *The hearts of the people are like iron; the rule of officials like a furnace.*

內開准郵傳部電開、據郵政總局、稱蕪湖郵局接到上海信業公所、協興昌等電稱共和成立、應享自由、寄鄱陽輪信包、被尊處強軋、商等誓不承認、祈速發還等語、及鎮江郵局接到民信局、同業全泰洽等號稟、

內說已經收到郵傳部的電報、據郵政總局說、蕪湖郵局接到上海信業公所、協興昌等的電報、說共和成立、該享自由、有寄鄱陽輪船上的信包、被尊處強軋、商業中的人起誓決不承認這事、祈速發還等語、又有鎮江郵局、接到民信局同業全泰洽等號的稟帖、

It is on record that he received a copy of "Instructions" from the Provisional Governor of Kiangsu, numbered 578, in which it is stated that (the Governor) had received a telegram from the Board of Posts and Communications. It said that "The General Post Office stated that the Wuhu Post Office had received a Shanghai Telegram from the Hsinyeh Kongsō and the Hsieh-hsing-chang Post Offices saying that now the Republic was established they should be allowed liberty. They had sent letters by the steamer Poyang and the letters had been seized and detained by the Wuhu Post Office, and they vowed they would not acknowledge (the legality of) such action, and prayed that the goods might be returned without delay.

The Chinkiang Government Post Office had also received a petition from the Min and Ch'ien-tai-hsiai Post Offices stating that those who had organized these post offices should, in all reason, be allowed to enjoy some of the blessings of the Republic. They prayed that the parcels and letters that had been detained should be

1. 內開 within stated 開 introduces a document, or the general tenor of it. 誰 to grant; used in acknowledging receipt of communications from an official superior and others. 郵傳部 Board of Posts and Communications. 電開 a telegram which stated...

2. 電稱 a telegram setting forth that...

3. 應... 由 should be allowed to enjoy... participate in (the privileges of freedom. They had...

4. 尊處 honourable place... on your Part.

5. 商... 誓 swear they will never acknowledge (the legality of such action).

6. 等語 this marks the end of the communication referring to Wuhu.

7. 稟... 者 memorializing 稱 to the effect that 稟者 those who had organized the "Citizen" and the "Perfect Business" post offices.

稱營民業信局者、理應享共和自由幸福、<sup>1</sup>乞將扣留包封發還、此後聽我自由寄遞、<sup>2</sup>不得阻抄等語、本部查郵政爲國家所有權、歐美共和各國、久已定爲通例、該民信局所等、誤會自由、<sup>4</sup>任意走私信件、實屬侵害郵政、<sup>5</sup>向章凡走私郵件、係按該件

說、經營民業信局的、理當享共和自由的幸福、求將扣留包封發還、從此往後、聽我自由寄遞、不得阻掠等語、本部查郵政爲國家操其權、歐洲美國共和各國、早已定爲通例、民信局與信業公所、誤會自由、任意走私信件、實屬侵害郵政、向來的章程、凡走私郵件、是按該件

returned, and that from now on they should be allowed liberty to forward mail matter, to deliver it without hindrance, and that it should not be confiscated."

The Board of Posts and Communications finds that "The Government has complete control of the Postal Service; the Republics of Europe and America have for a long time made this a universal rule. The aforesaid Min and Hsinyeh Kongsō Post Offices have misapprehended the meaning of 'liberty' and have smuggled postal matter at their own sweet will—to the great prejudice of the Postal Service.

The regulation in force up till now is that 'all smuggled postal matter shall be taxed three times the normal charge, and the post office that smuggles it shall be fined, in addition, as follows: first offence 'Tls. 10; second offence 'Tls. 25; further offences 'Tls. 50.'

1. 幸福 blessings; happiness.

2. 不... 語 must not hinder (the delivery of) nor confiscate. 等語 shows the end of the communication from Chinkiang.

3. 本部查 this introduces the remarks of the Board of Posts and Communications on the above mentioned subject. 查 may be variously translated; here it would be the equivalent of "with reference to," "the question raised, or 'the Board finds no error; that'..."

4. 任意... 私 to do as they like as to smuggling.

5. 向章 the regulations that have obtained up till now are as follows... 凡 introducing the quotation from the regulations.

6. 按... 倍 according to amount due on the aforesaid articles should 科收 be fined threefold.

應納資費科收三倍、並將走私之郵局、另科罰金、計初犯十兩、再犯二十五兩、復犯五十兩、現該民信局所不遵向章、應請出示嚴爲諭禁、並照章科罰、以重郵政、並希見復等因、到府除電復外、合行訓令、該民政長查照、卽日出示諭禁、

應當納資費科收三倍、並將走私之郵局另科罰金、計定初犯的罰十兩、再犯的罰二十五兩、復犯的罰五十兩、現在這民信局與信業公所不遵向來的章程、應請出示嚴嚴的曉諭他們、禁止他們、並照章程罰辦、爲要重郵政、並盼望回音等因、這些到府除電復以外、合行訓令、該民政長查照、就從速出示曉諭禁止、

The Min Post Office has not observed this regulation this time, hence we request that a proclamation be issued strictly forbidding them (to continue the practice) and that they be fined in accordance with the regulation, in order to emphasize (the rights of) the Postal Service. Kindly acknowledge receipt."

The Provisional (Governor) on receiving this, in addition to acknowledging receipt by telegram, issued instructions, as in duty bound, for the official in charge (of the Shanghai District) to take note of, and in accordance with them, at once issue a proclamation prohibiting (the illicit carrying of mail matter) in order to emphasize the rights of the Government, and to uphold the Postal Service. These are the instructions. (The District Magistrate) on receipt of this issued a proclamation as in duty bound—"Let the people of the Min and other post offices take note, that from henceforth the forwarding and delivery of mail matter must be in conformity with the regulations that have hitherto been in force, and there must be no misapprehension of 'liberty' that will cause a breaking of the rules and the infliction of a fine."

1. 計 as follows...

2. 現... 竟 the aforesaid Post Offices have not conformed to the existing regulations.

3. 並... 因 and hope (you will) acknowledge receipt 希 to hope; expect. 見 sign of passive 復 reply 等因 marks the end of the communication received by the Provisional Governor from the Board of Posts and Communications.

4. 到府 on arriving at the official residence; on receipt of.

5. 查照 to take official notice of and act accordingly.

以重國權、而維郵政、此令等因。到署奉此、合行出示曉諭、爲此示仰民信局人等一體知悉、嗣後投遞信件、仍遵向章辦理、毋得誤會自由、致干科罰、其各凜遵、毋違、切切特示。

爲要重國權、並且維持郵政、此令等因。到衙門收下、合行出示曉諭、爲此出示、叫民信局人等一體知悉、從此以後投遞信件、仍照向來的章程辦理、不可誤會自由、以致干犯科罰、你們各人務要謹守遵行、切不可違背這要緊的告示。

Let each and all tremble and obey. A special proclamation."

1. 維=維持 uphold.

2. 此令 these commands—these are the 訓令 "instructions." 等因 indicates the end of the communication from the Provisional Governor.

3. 投... 件 to hand in and to deliver—the posting and delivery of mail matter.

## READING LESSON XI. 一十第要輯

### A Flourish of Trumpets.

鮮能得其 求商業者、 迺世之講 戰世界也、 日世界商 仿單今<sup>6</sup> 罐頭食品 此稻薈村 大馬路分 ○上洋英 言無二價 鹿鶴爲記。 首路北○ 雞鴨市西 開設煙台

#### 1. The Inner Man.

1. 開設 opened and established—usually applied to the opening of a shop.

2. 西... 北 location is usually described in its relation to the points of the compass, rather than, as in the West, in its relation to right and left.

3. 鹿... 記 the deer and the crane are the sign,—“At the sign of the Deer and the Crane.” The crane is an emblem of longevity.

4. 上... 此 a branch establishment of the Shanghai Nanking Road firm. 上洋 上海 分此 divided here=a branch establishment is opened here.

5. 罐... 單 a list of samples of canned goods. 罐頭 tinned; canned; applied to canned goods of all kinds.

6. 今... 也 the world to-day is a world of commercial competition; lit., contest.

7. 迺... 旨 but very few of those who enter commercial life attain their object 之... 者 of those who...



宗旨。至於食貨一途，弊端更復百出。守舊者，皆膠柱而鼓瑟，維新者，計畫餅以燕賓。省工求售，偽貨欺人。其所謂商戰者，何如乎？本號爲茲痛恨，務欲金石立分。今於烟埠特設官禮茶食店一所，務備水陸之佳味。期爲鄉國所豔稱。有不屑與別家雷同者，名曰稻鄉村泰記。特聘津申明師，專造各色糕點。博採南北食品，廣搜中外時式。細心研究，精益求精。材料必取真全，分量務期滿足。貨高價實，童叟無欺。惟崇實以增華，聊補偏而救弊。廣招徠，以便銷售。是誠本號之奢心，馳名譽而傳久遠。尤賴四方之雅

1. 至... 出 abuses of all kinds constantly crop up in the foodstuff line of business. 一途 one road; in some parts the several classes of goods are spoken of as 這一路貨 ep. English: 'This line of goods.'

2. 守... 人 conservatives are nonprogressive; liberals go in for make-believe in order to please their customers, and seek to take in people by selling inferior goods. 守舊 conservative 膠... 瑟 to try and play the cithern (a musical instrument like the guitar) with the keys glued—used in the sense of adherence to obsolete lines of action. 維新 liberals 計畫餅 to devise to draw a cake—to satisfy with make-believe; from 畫餅充飢 to draw a cake to satisfy hunger.

3. 本... 分 our firm being grieved at this state of things, at once decided to separate the genuine from the counterfeit. 本 our; this; 號 place of business. 金石立分 at once divide the gold from the stone.

4. 特... 所 opened a high-class establishment. 官禮 official presents—first-class goods 茶食店 tea and food shop, a shop for the sale of confectionery, cakes, etc. 一所 one. 所 is often applied to a block or row of buildings.

5. 期... 記 in the hope that it would be praised by all. As we did not think it worth while to imitate others, we adopted the name 'Fragrant Village,' with the trading 'style' of 'Prosperous.' 有... 者 having that which 不... 者 would not condescend 與別家 with other firms 雷同 to imitate (probably in reference to the echo produced by a clap of thunder). 記 is a trading 'style' adopted by branches of firms trading under the same 號 or sign; e.g., 順泰 is the 號 but a branch establishment might be 順泰號盛記.

6. 特... 師 made a special point of engaging first-class *chef de cuisine* from Tientsin and Shanghai. 津 天津; 申 Shanghai. 明師 celebrated professors of the culinary art.

7. 精... 精 always seeking to 'go one better.'

8. 貨高價實 first-class goods, fair prices.

9. 童叟無欺 no advantage taken of young or old.

10. 具... 弊 with a view to an increase of glory, and on purpose to make good these deviations (from the right path) and save (the trade) from malpractices. 以 with a view to 裨 a particle indicating purpose 補 弔 to repair that which leans to one side.

11. 奢心 keen desire; wild hope.

12. 尤... 物 we also hope that all will inspect our goods. 尤 introduces an additional particular, 'further'... 四方之雅 鑒 the superior glance (of people) from all quarters. 雅 used conventionally for the doings and sayings of others.

鑒敝號貨物。茲將花名  
開列於左。以備台覽。賜  
顧諸君。請嘗試之。即知  
余言之不謬也。貨物糕  
點分明。四季恐一時難  
以齊備。如蒙試嘗。先期  
賜信。是荷。本店所註價  
目。畫一不二。但明品極  
多。未及備載。而時無定  
實難備算。隨時增減。容  
先聲明。賜顧者。須明辨  
之。進出一概大洋。小洋  
照市貼水。辛亥八月初  
一日開張。減價三天。特  
此謹啟。

1. 茲... 譬 the names are set forth below for your inspection. 於左 to the left, as Chinese writing proceeds from right to left. 台覽 your honourable glance 台 indicating respect.

2. 賜... 君 all our patrons 賜顧 to bestow favour; see below 賜顧者 patron; customer.

3. 恐... 荷 should we be favoured with a trial order, we should be glad of a letter in advance, lest we should not have the goods in stock. 一... 備 difficult to get ready all at once 試嘗 a trial taste 是荷 shall be grateful for.

4. 畫一不二... no two prices; uniform prices.

5. 未... 減 it is impossible to give a list of them all. Further, the weather is uncertain and it is difficult to calculate the amount in stock at any given time.

6. 進... 水 dollars and cents whether taken in or paid out are subject to market rates. 照市 according to the market-rates. 貼水 money paid to make up the difference in the varying values of silver; as applied to dollars, the amount demanded presumably to make up the depreciation in the quality of dollars and cents.

7. 特... 敝 a special notification.

## 2. A Good Understanding.

獨一處記烟  
台只此一家  
並無分號  
揀選加工  
疋疋不二價  
童叟無欺  
本號專做各  
樣時式女工  
名襪揀選高  
等針工真正  
頭號漂套布  
料襪底並無  
寸點舊布等  
料不惜工資

1. 揀... 襪 selected materials and best workmanship. Dutch bleached socks. 襪選 Holland.

2. 時... 襪 up-to-date famous stockings made by women. 時式 time's pattern; -the current style; fashionable.

3. 襪... 料 not a trace of old calico in the foot of the stocking. 底 the bottom or base. Chinese stockings have a thick sole composed of several layers.

4. 不... 遠 neither expense nor pains have been spared. We make high-class goods a speciality, as we aim (at a reputation) permanent and far-reaching. 器 only, special. 門市 door market- goods exposed for sale at the door of the shop, hence the best quality. 以 because we 圖 aim at 久遠 long and distant.

童叟無欺。爲記、庶不致悞、貨真價實、明本號仿帖、賜顧者、須認門面。凡諸商街、坐西向東、在煙台儒林、馳名、今分設張多年、發客向在三省、開圖久遠。本號、端做門市、以

1. 發... 名 widely celebrated for large sales 發客 is usually applied to wholesale dealings.

2. 坐... 所 situated on the west side of the street, having the door toward the east. 坐向 the position of a house in relation to the points of the compass.

3. 庶不致悞 this will prevent mistakes.

### 3. The New Broom.

袁大總統批准中華民國暫行新刑律○新刑律一書、現經法部將法文修正、作爲暫行、呈請大總統批准通行、京外司法衙門遵照、所有本律、改爲中華民國暫行新刑律、其書中應刪除、應修改之各條、本局特印一表、並附法部呈文隨書附送、購者須認明法政學社發行、每部六冊一函、價洋一元、實洋七角、外埠加郵費一角五分、○再以前購有此書者、可向本局取領修改表、以便參照、發行所上海棋盤街廣益書局、及各埠書局、

1. 暫... 律 the tentative reformed Legal Code.

2. 法部 The Judiciary.

3. 大... 照 approved by the President and adopted for general use in the law courts outside the capital.

4. 所... 律 the present Code 所有 is often as here, the equivalent of 'this'; 'the.'

5. 應... 因 we have printed a special table of such things as should be amended or excised and also the text presented by the Judiciary; thus we give away with each volume. Note that the two items beginning with 應 are dependent on 之. A special table 特印一表 specially printed one table.

6. 法... 行 the publishing house of the Society for Promoting the Study of Law. 發行 the place where the books are published; see below 發行所.

7. 外... 分 postage to Outports 15 cents extra 郵費 postage expenses.

8. 以... 照 those who purchased the book previously may, on application to this office, receive a copy of the Table of Alterations for the purpose of comparison.

## 4. Vanity Fair.

上海南洋大藥房蜜製杏仁露<sup>1</sup>。杏仁一物，最能生津潤肺，加以蜂蜜順氣化痰，此露味甘適口，專治肺部受寒，肺管發炎，久咳不止，氣逆痰塞，邪寒入肺，嘔吐白沫，氣喘不止，或傷風咳嗽，痰色渾黃，凝結氣管，若不早治，久必傷肺，致成肺癆。如若服之，可保永無肺症之患。誠謂補肺第一聖藥也。每瓶大三角，小二角。○理髮香散<sup>7</sup>。○此散專去髮中垢膩，以及夏天汗酸臭氣，令人嫌惡不堪，然而自覺難忍鼻聞，無論男女，皆宜購用。每日理髮時，將此散撒些髮中，就用篦梳立去垢膩，且能汗臭盡消，反復異香，當覺髮爽流通，光滑黑潤，兼治白屑癬風，並殺咬髮癬蟲，而使脫髮重生。屢試屢驗，真真新發明之改良佳品也。每瓶四角，每打四元。○上海南洋大藥房總理發行所。

1. 蜜...露 Almond Dew made with honey.

2. 生...肺 excites a flow of saliva and nourishes the lungs.

3. 專...部 specially good for the lungs. 部 is one of the divisions under which the different organs of the body are classified by the Chinese.

4. 肺...炎 inflammation of the bronchial tubes 炎 in medical parlance, is the equivalent of the colloquial 熱.

5. 邪...肺 mischievous cold enters the lungs 邪 anything depraved or harmful; cp. English to 'set up mischief' as applied to disease.

6. 致...癆 will result in consumption.

7. 理...散 fragrant powder for keeping the hair in order.

8. 令...堪 making people disgusted 不堪 unendurable.

9. 汗...香 the offensive smell of perspiration entirely disappears and is replaced by a special fragrance.

10. 並...蟲 also deals with dandruff and ringworm, and destroys the ringworm microbe.

11. 實...品 it has, without doubt, shewn itself to be an excellent article, a great improvement (on other preparations) 改良 something better than anything that preceded.

## 5. The Dinner Set.

衛生西法鑲牙所  
滬上鑲牙林立，欲求精美，頗  
不易得。本所創立多年，精辦  
牙科馳名中外，茲不惜資，在  
外洋加辦精巧新法機器，並  
頭等牙齒材料，無論鑲金、口  
牙及零粒嵌補、駐齒鑲金、牙  
或用金銀象皮等托電鑲，不  
用托鑲者，如生無異，均可包  
用修理，不取分文。海內諸君  
倘患此者，曷請嘗試，并有止  
痛藥水，欲拔根換牙，全無痛  
楚。如蒙賜顧，請移玉至四馬  
路麥家圈口，請認明庶不致  
悞。

1. 衛生 hygiene; hygienic.

2. 鑲牙 false teeth.

3. 滬...得 there are plenty of dentists in Shanghai, but it is by no means easy to find a good one. 林立 standing like a grove—in large numbers.

4. 不...料 regardless of expense have added (to existing plant) the latest and best machinery, and dental material of the first quality. 加辦 have in addition imported.

5. 無...粒 either a complete set or a single tooth.

6. 或...等 either gold, silver, or vulcanite plates.

7. 托鑲 bridge and bar work.

8. 如...異 life-like.

9. 曷...試 why not give it a trial?

10. 止...水 pain killer.

11. 拔...楚 perfectly painless extraction.

12. 移玉 move your gems—pay us a visit.

## LESSON XII. 課二十第

## MINERS ABOVE GROUND.

英國之同盟大罷工<sup>1</sup>

倫敦電云、英國煤礦勞動者中、有八十四萬、已決行同盟罷工。照刻下之形勢論之、大罷工之流行、必波及全國、恐一時不能遏止、而現今之大罷工、照一般人士觀察之、當繼續至一禮拜之久。英國政府、

倫敦電報上說、英國在煤礦中勞力的、有八十四萬人、已經定要同盟罷工。照時下的形勢說、大罷工的風潮、必延到全國、恐怕一時不能阻止、而現今的大罷工、照一般有見識的人看來、當繼續到一個禮拜之久。英國政府、

## Great Strike of English Coal Miners.

A London telegram says that 840,000 English miners have decided to strike, and judging from present appearances it seems that it will extend through the whole country; while it is feared that it cannot be brought to an end all at once. In the opinion of many it will last a week.

1. 大... 罷工 great strike ... to cease from work, esp., 罷市 to close the market; to stop trading, as is often done as a protest against official injustice.

2. 勞... 者 labourers; the labouring classes; preceded, usually, by some descriptive epithet; see below 搬運煤礦勞動的 workers who transport coal; coal heavers.

3. 流行必波及 the movement will extend to the whole kingdom.

4. 一... 之 according to the view of or a class of people 之 the strike movement 人士 applied to well-informed people.

打鑼賣糖，各有一行 *Beat your gong, your candy peddle;*  
*seek not in other trades to meddle.*

目下有爲勞動者起草<sup>1</sup>對於最低工資之法案之說。罷工者之狀態<sup>3</sup>頗極平穩。旁無混亂之狀。而今回之罷工其影響必及於五十萬之從事於倫敦各工場之勞動者。又搬運煤炭之勞動者亦已宣言煤爲戰時禁止品。約援助礦夫之同盟罷工云。又倫敦某報云英國政府關於同盟罷工事告諸煤礦主謂

現今有爲勞力的立一草稿。照工錢最低之法案的說法。罷工的情形頗極平穩。別無混亂的樣式。然而今回罷工的影響必達到五十萬之就事在倫敦各工場之勞力的。又勞力搬運煤炭的也已經傳說煤爲戰時禁止品。有取來幫助礦夫同盟罷工之說。又倫敦某報上說英國政府於同盟罷工一事。很是關心。告訴衆煤礦主說。

The English Government at the present time has drafted a Bill dealing with the question of the minimum legal wage. The attitude of the miners is very quiet, and there is no sign of any disturbance. The present strike will affect some 500,000 workers in the various industries of London. The coal transport workers have also declared (their intention to strike). (The fact that) coal is a contraband of war will also probably help the strikers. A certain London paper says that the Government is concerning itself with the strike, and

1. 起草 began a rough draft 草 - 草稿 the first draft of a scheme; here to draft a Bill to bring before Parliament.

2. 對...說 dealing with the lowest labour money legal discussion—discussing the question of a minimum wage 對於 the attitude toward; dealing with 最低 the lowest 工資之法案 labour's legal wage 之說 of speech.

3. 狀態 attitude; bearing.

4. 影響 shadow and echo—the way it affects others, as substance produces shadow and sound echo, so the action of the miners 及 reaches to, affects, the London labourers.

5. 戰...品 contraband of war, the connection of this with what follows seems to be, that, since coal is an indispensable item in war, the miners will gain their point.

6. 關於 concerns itself with 告 告訴 謂 has informed the mine owners.

苟不允發給勞動者所要求之最低工資，則政府將收此等煤礦於政府手中，至最後之解決爲止。

若不應允發給勞力的所要求的最低工價，政府就要收這等煤礦在政府的手中，又說早晚到最後的解決爲止。

has informed the mine-owners that if they will not consent to give the workers the minimum wage they demand, the Government will take over the mines as the final settlement.

1. 則 ... 中 it will take over the mines 將 sign of the future.
2. 至 ... 止, as a final settlement of the affair.

## READING LESSON XII. 二十第要輯

### Compulsory Reformation.

吸煙人購煙牌照  
廣西通省禁煙公所司道爲發給購煙牌照事，現奉撫憲札開准民政部咨到奏定禁煙稽核章程內第十一條，調查吸煙人數，第十二條，製發購煙牌照，自應遵照辦理，以憑稽核遞減。茲據吸煙人據實報領牌照，合行發給執照，以爲持照購煙之據。務須遵照後開章程，如違干咎。須至牌照者，右給陳顯廷收執。領照人應據

### A Permit for Opium Smokers to Buy Opium.

1. 司道 this stands for the three high officials whose titles ended with 司 viz.—Provincial Treasurer; Provincial Judge; Salt Commissioner, and also the Grain Commissioner whose title ended with 道 i.e., 糧道.

2. 遞減 to reduce in due proportion.

3. 據 ... 照 it appears that the opium-smoker ... has made a true statement of the facts (of his case) and has applied for a Permit. 領 used not infrequently of things granted as a favour 據實 holding the facts: see below 據實報填 truthfully fill up the details of his application.

4. 以 ... 據 that it may be evidence to produce when purchasing opium.

5. 須 ... 者 a necessary-to-be-sent Permit. This phrase often occurs at the end of official communications, but it is not easy to decide as to its exact meaning.



實報填各項列左。姓名、陳顯廷、現居地方、城外、年  
 歲、六十二、職業、生理、籍貫、梧州、每日吸煙若干、壹錢。  
 宣統元年四月廿四日給春字<sup>1</sup>千號。吸煙人  
 應守之章程。一、吸煙人必須領此項牌照。二、姓名  
 各項必須實報填入照內。三、持此項牌照方能購買  
 煙膏。四、每次購煙不得過五日之共數。五、購煙必須  
 到已領營業憑照之店戶。六、依執照所填每日吸煙  
 數目、買膏止准減少、不准加多。七、購土一錢、抵膏八  
 分、其餘多少折算。八、斷癮時將執照繳地方官註銷。  
 九、此執照每年一換。十、凡領照換照、不取分文。十一、  
 不得將此照數目塗改。十二、如違以上規則、查出由  
 地方官懲罰。賣煙舖戶應守之章程。一、自宣統  
 元年正月起、奉部新章、購土一兩、應抽錢四十文、  
 購膏一兩、應抽錢六十文、現定爲一律折銀抽收、不  
 收錢文、每錢十五文、作庫平銀一分、每購土一兩、即

1. 春...號 number 2035 under the character 'Spring.' Documents are often classified under one or other of the characters found in the 千字文 the Thousand Character Classic. The numbers as recorded here are in what are known as 蘇州碼 or 碼字 Soochow numerals. These are commonly employed in business; 百, 千 or 萬 are written under the first figure of the series; e.g., 1 二 120 × 77 1 4,230; 1 〇 ± 60,700; 1 〇 〇 〇 ± 60,007.

2. 此...照 this detailed Permit 項 refers to the various items, 各項.

3. 照...牌照.

4. 方能 before it will be possible to...

5. 煙膏 prepared opium: boiled and ready for consumption. Before being subjected to this process it is known as 煙土: the ashes left after smoking are called 煙灰 smoke ash.

6. 不...數 must not exceed the amount (smoked) during five days; i.e., if he smoked 一錢 a day, not more than 五錢 should be sold him at one time.

7. 購...膏 opium must only be purchased from authorized dealers.

8. 止...多 only permitted to reduce the quantity, not to increase it.

9. 一...八 one 錢 of raw opium is the equivalent of 八分 prepared opium 其... 算 other amounts to be calculated at the same rate. 折算 to break off and reckon to calculate.

10. 現...分 it is now decided to collect uniformly (the price) in silver instead of 'cash,' at the rate of fifteen cash to a 'treasury' candareen. 折 to be the equivalent of; to turn into, as one value to another; 庫平 Treasury scale: the official standard weight.

抽銀二分七厘、購膏一兩、抽銀四分、其所購不及一兩者、照此扣算、統由售賣土膏店抽收、按月彙繳、地方官申解、經征總局兌收。二、必須持牌照到店、方能將煙售與此人、三、售煙必依照上所填、每日所吸數目、止有減少、不得加多。四、每售一日之煙、即將售煙若干、填註後幅日月之上、再蓋舖章。五、每次所售、不得逾此照上吸煙量五日之共數。六、如所售係五日吸煙之共量、則分五日填入、如五錢、每日各填一錢。七、不得以煙灰售人。八、以物換煙、仍不得溢於五日總數之外。九、如售土、以土八分、抵膏一錢、折算。十、已過日期、不得補售。十一、不得容留購煙人、在該店吸煙。十二、不得塗改出售數目。十三、如違以上規則、由地方官懲罰。

1. 其... 算 amounts bought under an ounce to be calculated at the same rate. 扣算 to deduct and reckon.

2. 申... 收 to report on and forward to the head Taxation Bureau. 申 to report to a superior 解 to forward, as a prisoner, etc.

3. 將... 章 the amount of opium bought must, with date, be filled in on accompanying form (not printed in this Lesson), which must then be stamped with the shop stamp. 若干 amount; how much. 後幅 after leaf—a form originally attached to the Permit. 日月之上 the columns headed 日 月 respectively.

4. 以... 外 if goods are tendered in exchange for opium, the amount of opium given must not exceed five days' supply. 以 take 物 goods 換煙 in exchange for opium. i.e., no matter what value the goods may be, no more than the five days' supply is to be given.

## LESSON XIII. 課三十第

## TIMES AND SEASONS.

## 中外歷法之異同

地球繞日一週，爲三百六十五日有奇。各國歷法，略皆準此爲一年，而又勻分其年爲十二月。一年日數，不能適盡。地球繞日之時刻，乃各置閏以消息之。我國之歷，大建之月三十日，小建之月二十九日，通一年計之。

地球圍繞日頭走一遭，就爲三百六十五天有零。各國的歷法，大約都是按此數爲一年，又分開一年爲十二個月。一年的日數，不能恰盡。地球繞日的時刻，所以各都布置閏法，纔趕盡了。我國的歷法，大建月三十日，小建月二十九日，合起一年算來。

## Differences between the Chinese and Foreign Calendar.\*

The world revolves once round the sun in a little more than 365 days. The astronomy of each country, generally speaking, fixes this as a year and divides the year into twelve months. The number of days in the year does not exactly make up the time taken for the earth to revolve round the sun, hence each (country) intercalates in order to rectify this.

\* From the Chinese National Readers, an admirable series of books published by the Commercial Press, Shanghai.

1. 異同 different, similar -points of difference.

2. 爲...奇 there are 365 days and over. 有奇 *ch'í* odd; single.

3. 勻...月 equally divide the year into twelve months 其年 the year 其 often = the '爲' into, e.g., 分爲 divide into...

4. 適盡 just finish up; to exactly correspond with.

5. 乃...之 hence each arranges to intercalate in order to wipe out the odd periods. 置 to put or place; to place in order; to arrange for 消息 usually a noun, news; report, etc., here used verbally, to do away with.

6. 大...月 great established month. 建 indicates the relation of 月 to the cycle; it is so related that it has 30 days.

光陰似箭，日月如梭 *Time flies like an arrow; days and months like a shuttle.*

不及地球週日之時刻、凡十日有奇、故閱二年有奇、則舉其所積之二十九日以爲月、而是年遂有十三月、是爲閏月。西洋各國之歷、每月或三十日、或三十一日、惟二月爲二十八日、通一年計之、不及地球繞日之時刻、約三時、閱四年、則以其所積之十二時爲一日、以增於二月、爲二十九日、是爲閏日。我國之歷、

不及地球週日的時刻、大概十天有零、所以過二年有零、就共計所積的二十九日爲一月、因此這一年就有十三個月、這是叫閏月。西洋各國的歷法、每月或三十日、或三十一日、惟有二月是二十八日、合起一年算來、不及地球繞日的時刻、約有六點鐘、過四年、就以其所積的二十四點鐘爲一日、便加在二月裏、爲二十九日、這是叫閏日。我國的歷法、

The Calendar of our country has decided on 30 days for a long month, and 29 days for a short one. (So reckoned) the sum of the days in a year does not equal the time the earth takes to revolve round the sun. In all (there is a shortage of) over ten days. The result is that, in the course of two years, there is an odd amount of 29 days, making one month—an intercalary month. In such years there are thirteen months.

In the Calendar of Western nations, every month has either 30 or 31 days, only the 2nd month has 28 days. All told, these days fall short of the time it takes the earth to revolve round the sun, by six hours. In the course of four years these six hours amount to a day, and are added to the 2nd month, making the number of its days 29. This (extra) day is an intercalary day.

Our Calendar determines the new moon and full moon by the revolution of the moon once round the earth; hence it is known as the Lunar Calendar. The Western Calendar determines the year

1. 閱 to inspect, here indicates the passing of time. It is defined in Kanghsi's Dictionary by 積日 閱 Yüeh is the accumulation of days.

2. 時 = 時辰 a period of two hours.

準月球繞地之一週、以定朔望<sup>1</sup>者也、故謂之陰歷、西洋之歷、則專準地球繞日之一週、以爲年者也、故謂之陽歷、今歐美各邦、皆用陽歷、日本效之、其用陰歷者、僅我國而已。

按月球繞地走一遭、便定爲初一十五、所以叫爲陰歷、西洋的歷法、是專照地球繞日走一遭、便定爲一年、所以叫爲陽歷。今歐美各國、都用陽歷、日本也學着改爲陽歷、至於用陰歷的、僅有我國就是了。

by the revolution of the earth round the sun only, hence it is known as the Solar Calendar.

At the present time all European and American States use the Solar Calendar, and Japan has imitated them. We are alone in the use of the Lunar Calendar.

1. 者也 commonly added after definitions: 也 also rounds off the end of a sentence.

2. 陰...陽 darkness and light; the two principles which are supposed to have had to do with creation; etc.

### READING LESSON XIII. 三十第要輯

#### The School Master Abroad.

教育統一會暫定草章  
第一條 宗旨。  
本會聯合全國教育家、謀教育上之完全改革、以監督教育行政、養成共和國羣爲宗旨。  
第二條 定名。  
本會定名爲教育統一會。  
第三條 事項。  
本會擬定進行事項列左、一、

A Rough Draft of the Rules of the United Educational Association.

1. 教育家 educationists.

2. 以...政 in order to supervise the progress of education.

3. 列左 set forth as follows...

關於規定教育宗旨事項、二、關於整頓各種教育機關事項、三、關於改良各種教科書及教授管理法律事項、四、關於推廣師範教育事項、五、關於振興實業教育事項、六、關於振興女子教育事項、七、關於改良家庭教育事項、八、關於提倡社會事項、九、關於振起專門學術事項、十、關於甄別教育人材事項、十一、關於統一五大民族語言文學事項、十二、關於改良各種宗教教育事項、  
 ○第四條。會員。凡具有左列資格之一、經本會會員二人以上之介紹者、皆得爲本會會員、一、由師範學堂畢業者、二、由中學以上學堂畢業者、三、現充或曾充各學堂教員者、四、具有專門學問、且深通教育原理者、○第五條。職員。本會公舉會長、副會長各一人、幹事若干人、評議員、調查員、編輯員、講說員、各若干人、

1. 教科書 text books.

2. 教...項 matters connected with methods of teaching and administration.

3. 師範教育 Normal School education.

4. 實業教育 Industrial education, such as is given in 實業學堂 Industrial Schools.

5. 女子教育 female education.

6. 提倡社會 advocate the formation of (educational) Associations.

7. 專門學術 special courses of study.

8. 統...學 to unify the language and literature of the Five Nations, i.e., Chinese, Manchu, Mongolian, Tibetan, and Mohammedan.

9. 左... one of the following qualifications.

10. 本...者 one who is introduced by two senior members of the Association.

11. 介紹 to introduce; to introduce friends to each other.

12. 畢業 to complete a course of study; to graduate.

13. 中...者 a graduate of a higher grade than a High School. The new order of schools is Primary School 初等小學堂 or 蒙養學堂; Preparatory School 備館; Intermediate School 中學堂; High School 高等小學堂; College or University 高等學堂 or 大學院.

14. 現...者 one who at present fills, or who has in the past filled, the post of teacher 教員 a teacher.

15. 深...者 one thoroughly versed in the principles of education.

16. 副會長 Vice-President.

○第六條。選舉。本會會長副會長及幹事，暫由發起人舉定，俟大會成立，再由全體會員，用不紀名投票選舉，其餘各幹事，則由會長指定，但必得多數會員之認可。○第七條。任期。以上職員，均以一年為任期，得連舉連任，任期內如有缺員，得臨時選任。○第八條。經費。本會經費，會員入會時，納一元入會金，每年納常年捐二元，分兩次交，於春秋例會時交入，特別捐無定額，由會員自由募集。○第九條。會員之權利義務。甲、義務。一本會會員，應有闡揚本會宗旨，力謀本會發達，及促進國民教育之義務。二、本會會員，有介紹會員之義務。三、本會會員，有担任經費之義務。乙、權利。一本會會員有忠告教育部，及請願之權。二、本會會員於開會時，有發表意見，提出議案，及議決議案。

1. 選舉 to elect by vote.

2. 發起人 the originator.

3. 舉定 elected.

4. 全體會 a meeting where all the members are present.

5. 用... 舉 elected by ballot in which no names are recorded; secret ballot 投票 to cast in a ticket—ballot.

6. 但... 可 but it must be authorized by the majority. 多數 the majority, in contrast to 少數 the minority; 認可 to recognize as allowable; to authorize.

7. 任期 the term of office.

8. 經費 expenditure.

9. 入會金 entrance fee.

10. 特... 集 nothing fixed as to the amount of special subscriptions; it is left open to members of the Association to solicit and lay by.

11. 會... 務 the rights, privileges, and duties of members 義務 duties.

12. 闡... 旨 to make known the objects of the Association 闡揚 to explain and spread abroad.

13. 擔... 務 have responsibility in the matter of funds.

14. 本... 權 members of the Association have the right, on the opening of a session, to express their opinions, or to bring forward matters for discussion and decision. 開會 to open a meeting, in contrast to 散會 to close a meeting.

之權。○第十條。除名。<sup>1</sup>本會會員凡有以下之行爲之一者、應宣告除名、一、破壞本會秩序者、二、損傷本會名譽者、三、開會三次不到、而通年捐、並不通告理由者。

1. 凡...者 all those who act in any respect in the following manner . . . .
2. 損...者 those who bring discredit on the good name of the Association.

#### LESSON XIV. 課四十第

#### THE FAMINE FÊTE.

賽珍大會之布置  
華洋義振會中西  
各董爲江皖各屬  
災情奇重、工振並  
舉、需款浩繁、公議  
假張氏味蓀園、於  
陽歷五月廿五六  
華洋義振會、中國  
外國各董事、爲江北  
安徽各屬地、災情甚  
重、興工救濟、兩樣並  
行、用款甚多、大家商  
議、借張氏味蓀園、於  
陽歷五月二十五六

#### An Account of the "Exhibition."

The members of the Famine Relief Committee, both Chinese and foreigners, on account of the appalling famine conditions in various parts of Anhwei and Kiangsu, and the need of large funds for both relief and relief works, decided to borrow the Wei Shuen Garden belonging to Mr. Chang, and throw it open for a grand

1. 賽珍 a rival display of goods, an exhibition of wares; also 賽珍.

2. 華...會 Chinese and Foreign Public Relief Organization. This is the title of a committee composed of Chinese and foreigners, formed to collect funds in aid of the sufferers from famine in the provinces of Anhwei and Kiangsu.

3. 各屬 under different jurisdiction, in parts of the two provinces of Kiangsu and Anhwei.

4. 工...舉 labour and relief both in operation; relief works and relief by grants of grain and money.

5. 公議 public discussion; 公 indicates the action of both parties.

打燈籠照別人 *To light one's lantern for another man.*



七號、即陰歷四月初九初十一日、開游藝賽珍慈善大會三天。每日午後三句鐘開幕。至晚十二句鐘爲止。聞會場布置、極爲精美、有跳戲、中西音樂、男女戲劇、燄火、催眠術等、各種游戲、眞是有聲有色、並有華洋各商、開設店鋪、陳售物品、珠光寶器、奪目驚人。酒館茶樓、隨心樂意。較之從前賽珍會、出品會、更爲熱鬧。

七號、就是陰歷四月初九初十一日、開游藝賽珍慈善大會三天、每天午後三點鐘開會、到晚上十二點鐘爲止。聽說會場布置的、極爲精美、有跳戲、中西音樂、男女戲劇、燄火、催眠術和各種游戲、眞是好聽好看。並有華洋各商、開設店鋪、出賣物品、珠光寶器、耀眼驚人、酒館茶樓、隨心樂意、比從前的賽珍會出品會、更爲熱鬧。

Exhibition for benevolent purposes for three days—the 25th, 26th, and 27th, of the 5th month, foreign calendar, i.e., the 9th, 10th, and 11th, of the 4th month, Chinese calendar.

Each day it was open from 3. p.m. till midnight. We hear that the displays were extremely fine. There were dancing, Chinese and foreign music, theatricals with both male and female actors, fire-works, hypnotism, and all sorts of moving pictures; pleasing to a degree to both ear and eye.

In addition, both foreign and Chinese tradesmen opened stalls, and exhibited for sale goods of various kinds; the lustre of gems and jewels caught the eye and filled one with surprise. There were refreshment stalls and cafés where you could indulge at pleasure. There was much more movement and life about this Exhibition than about any previously held.

1. 錢 this is applied to the days of the foreign see that to the days of the Chinese month.

2. 男女 usually men only perform in Chinese plays.

3. 催眠術 herry to sleep device—hypnotism.

又聞金雲清、陳欣生、鄭鑑宇、洪炳甲、徐致一等、爲情切助賑起見、邀集各同志、排成血淚哀鴻一齣、演出災黎慘狀、至理至情、不假粉飾。又蒙諸同志添演醒世新劇、務在喚醒同胞醉夢、而爲日進開明之新中華、聊以助來賓熱興。同人等係各盡義務、分文無涉、均由賑會管理。茲定禮拜六禮拜日二天、在張園合演、務祈各界諸君、屆期撥冗惠臨。

又聽說、金雲清、陳欣生、鄭鑑宇、洪炳甲、徐致一、五位、因爲熱心幫助賑濟起見、請到各同志、排成血淚哀鴻一齣、演出災民苦形、至理至情、不借粉飾、又蒙衆同志、另外演醒世新戲、專要喚醒同胞醉夢、好爲日進開明的新中華、且能助來客的熱心高興、這幾位是各盡義務、分文不取、都從賑會管理。現在定規禮拜六禮拜日兩天、在張園合演。專祈各界衆君、到了日期、撇開雜事、惠然肯來、

We also heard that Ching-yün-ching, Chen-hsin-seng, Cheng chien-yü, Hong-ping-chiah, and Hsü-chi-ih, on account of their earnest desire to help the work of famine relief, invited fellow-actors who shared their sentiments to perform the piece—*The Sorrowing Swan and Her Tears of Blood*. They acted the heart-rending conditions of the calamity-stricken people to the life, without need of embellishment. These gentlemen, in addition, acted a new play—*The Awakening of the Age*. The point of it was to arouse their fellow-countrymen from their lethargy to go forward with the awakened and progressive New China. Their purpose, too, was to interest the visitors and add to their enjoyment. Each actor gave his services free, with a sole desire for the public good: all proceeds were in charge of the Relief Committee. They have decided to act the two pieces on Saturday and Sunday. May we earnestly request

1. 務在 (the fundamental idea) was in . . .

2. 醉夢 drunken dream, or sleep.

3. 惠臨 to favour with a visit.

是爲切盼、想屆時樂善紳商、熱心閨閣、定必聯袂往觀、一開眼界也。  
 是爲厚望、想到了時候、樂善紳商、熱心女子、定然接連往觀、一開眼界了。

the different sections of the community to put their business aside, and favour the Gardens with a visit: this is most desirable. In all probability, at that time, gentry and traders of a benevolent turn of mind, and earnest-minded ladies will, without fail, come together to see, (and so) enlarge their horizon.

1. 聯袂 connected sleeves—side by side; together.

## READING LESSON XIV. 四十第要輯

Oyez!

宣統三年二月廿二日、西歷一千九百十一年三月廿二號、禮拜三、出版、本回報因教會新聞擁擠、共印三大張、閱者注意。○本報緊要廣告、爲各界所歡迎、除中國各行省及東三省均有、人購閱外、如日本、高麗、緬甸、瓜哇、紐西蘭、檀香山、南斐洲、美國之金山、英之干那大等處、均有、人購買、既行銷愈廣、是內容應愈加增、自去歲

1. 出版 to publish; to issue, as a paper or book 版 is used in the sense of 'edition' as 四版 the fourth edition; copyright is expressed by 版權.

2. 本...意 will our readers take notice that owing to pressure of church news on our space, we have printed three sheets extra with this issue. 新聞 news; information; 擁擠 to press; squeeze; 'pressure'; 注意 give attention; at the beginning of an article 'take notice'; it is often repeated.

3. 緊...告 an important notice. 廣告 a notice; an announcement.

4. 頗...迎 has been received with great favour by all classes.

5. 東三省 the three Manchurian provinces.

6. 如...處 such places as Japan 日本; Korea 高麗 (or Chosen 朝鮮); Burmah 緬甸; Java 瓜哇; New Zealand 紐西蘭; the Sandwich Islands 檀香山; South Africa 南斐洲; California 美國之金山; Canada 英之干那大.

7. 既...增 since the sales have increased, the contents should also increase. 行銷 sales; 內容 what is contained—the contents.

以來、已加增篇幅、添列門類、諒爲有目所共鑒、茲更請熱心對於本報諸君、或賜以鴻篇、以光簡冊、或勸人購賞、以廣銷場、務使本報達完全之目的、其功德實與傳道相等也、謹布區區、伏維公鑒、本報拜手。○勸捐皖北江北急賑啟。近日疊接皖北柯教士來函、謂皖北近日當此青黃不接之際、災民有數百萬之衆、樹皮草根、取食已盡、日日因餓而死、者不知凡幾、我基督徒、處此衣食豐餘之地、務懇稍解囊餘、以救彼將死之生命、吾知在天之父、必能加倍代還也、特此布聞、并請道安、不勝迫切待命之至、（如蒙相助、請將該欸購郵政滙票、掛號寄交本埠老靶子路三十號、本報主筆、吳板橋君住宅收可也、）本館謹啟。

1. 加...類 increased the number of pages and variety of subjects. 門 branches—of knowledge 類 classes—of subjects, etc.

2. 茲...君 those who are in full sympathy with (the objects of) the paper.

3. 或...場 either to send us articles to lighten up our pages, or else urge others to buy in order to enlarge our sale area. 鴻 a wild swan. 篇 a leaf; page.

4. 其...也 this will be as great an achievement as preaching the Gospel.

5. 謹...願 we trust that all will take notice of this brief intimation 區區 small; insignificant; 伏維 humbly to hope.

6. 皖北 the north of the province of Anhwei.

7. 當...際 at this time of the failure of the harvest 青黃不接 green and yellow fail to join—the crops do not ripen.

8. 不...幾 no one knows the number all told.

9. 稍...餘 to open the purse and give the surplus—to give of one's abundance.

10. 特...聞 a special notification; for general information.

11. 購...交 purchase a Post Office Order and forward it (in) registered (envelope) to... 郵政滙票 P. O. Order 掛號 to register.

12. 本...筆 the editor of this paper 主筆 editor.

## LESSON XV. 課五十第

## THE PEARL OF PARABLES.

## 浪子回頭

耶穌又曰、或有二子、其季子語父曰、請父以所當得之業予我、父遂以產分之、未幾、季子挾貲遠遊異地、在彼無度、蕩費其業、盡耗一切、其地大饑、困甚、遂投其地一民、遺之於田牧豕、無人餉之、欲以豕所食荳莢充腹、

耶穌又說、一個人有兩個兒子、小兒子對他父親說、父親、請你把我應得的家業分給我、他父親就把產業分給他們、過了不多的日子、小兒子就把他一切所有的、都收拾起來、往遠方去了、在那裏任意放蕩、浪費家業、既耗盡了一切所有的、又遇着那地方大遭饑荒、他就窮苦起來、於是去投靠那地方的一個人、那人打發他到田裏去放豬、

And Jesus said, A certain man had two sons; and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of thy substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have been filled with the husks that the swine did eat:

1. 季 a season. This is used in the third of a series, e.g., 孟仲季 one, two, three. Here 季 indicates the younger of the two.

2. 予 interchanged with 與 is a verb, to give, in addition to its usual meaning of I, me. What was given is introduced by 以; so below 以季分之.

3. 未幾 shortly; in no long time.

4. 餉 provisions; rations; here used verbally, to give food to.

5. 欲... 莢 desired to take the husks which the pigs ate, etc.

浪子回頭金不換 *The return of the Prodigal is beyond price.*

悔曰、我父若多傭人、其糧有餘、我乃饑而死乎、我將反就父曰、我獲罪於天、及於父前、今而後、不堪稱爲爾子、視我如傭人足矣、於是反就父、相去尙遠、父見憫之、趨抱其頸、接吻焉、其子曰、我獲罪於天、及於父前、今而後、不堪稱爲爾子、父命諸僕曰、取美服衣之、施鑲於指、履於足、

他恨不得拏豬所喫的豆莢充飢、也沒有人給他。他醒悟過來、就說、我父親有多少的雇工、口糧有餘、我倒在這裏餓死麼、我要起來、到我父親那裏去、向他說、父親、我得罪了天、又得罪了你、從今以後、我不配稱爲你的兒子、把我當作你的一個雇工罷。於是起來往他父親那裏去、相離還遠、他父親看見他、就動了慈心、跑去抱着他的頸項、連連與他親嘴。兒子對他說、父親、我得罪了天、又得罪了你、從今以後、我不配稱爲你的兒子。父親卻對僕人說、把那上好的袍子快拏出來給他穿、把戒指戴在他的指頭上、把鞋穿在他的腳上、

and no man gave unto him. But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand and

1. 獲... 天 to offend against heaven. Confucius added 無所歸也 none to whom one can pray; our Lord teaches here the open way to the Father.

2. 視... 矣 it will be enough if you regard me as a hired servant.

3. 相去 distant from.

4. 衣 to clothe.

牽肥犢宰之、我儕食而樂焉、蓋此子死而復生、失而又得者也、其父與衆共樂、適長子自田歸、將及門、聞樂舞、招一僕問其故、曰、爾弟歸、父以其無恙復得之、故宰肥犢、長子怒、不入、父出勸之、長子曰、我事父有年、未嘗違命、父未嘗以羔賜我、俾得與友同樂、而此子狎妓、盡耗父業、乃至、則爲之宰肥犢也、父曰、

把那肥牛犢牽來宰了、我們可以喫喝快樂、因爲我這個兒子是死了又活、失了又得的、他們就快樂起來、那時候大兒子正在田裏、他回來離家不遠、聽見作樂跳舞、就叫過一個僕人來、問這是甚麼事、僕人說、你兄弟來了、你父親因爲得他無災無病的回來、把肥牛犢宰了、大兒子卻生氣、不肯進去、他父親就出來勸他、他回答他父親說、我服事你這多年、從來沒有違背過你的命、你並沒有給我一隻山羊羔、叫我和我的朋友一同快樂、但你這個兒子和娼妓吞盡了你的產業、他一來了、你倒爲他宰了肥牛犢、父親對他說、

shoes on his feet: and bring the fatted calf and kill it, and let us eat and make merry: for this my son was dead, and is alive again: he was lost and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be. And he said unto him, thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. But he was angry and would not go in: and his father came out and entreated him. But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: but when this thy son came, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is

1. 以...故 on account of: because... hence...

2. 而...乃至則 but... arrived and you then...

子常偕我、我  
所有者、皆爲  
爾有、爾弟死  
而復生、失而  
又得、我儕宜  
喜樂也。

我的兒阿、你  
常和我同在、我  
一切所有的、都  
是你的、只是你  
這個兄弟、是死  
了又活、失了又  
得的、所以我們  
理當歡喜快樂。

thine. But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost and is found.

### READING LESSON XV. 五十第要輯

The Old Order Changeth.

二十一日奉

上諭自去年入秋以來、朕躬不豫、  
當經諭令各省將軍督撫保薦良  
醫、旋據直隸兩江湖廣江蘇浙江  
各督撫先後保送陳秉鈞曹元恆  
呂用賓周景濤杜鍾駿施煥張鵬  
年等來京診治、惟所服方藥迄未  
見效、近復陰陽兩虧、標本兼病、胸  
滿胃逆腰腿酸疼、飲食減少、轉動  
則氣壅咳喘、益以麻冷發熱等病、  
夜不能寐、精神困殆、實難支持、朕  
心殊深焦急、著各省將軍督撫遴  
選精通醫學之人、無論有無官職、  
迅速保送來京、聽候傳診、如能奏  
效、當予以不次之賞、其原保之將

This Reading Lesson has been inserted as being of historic interest. It marks the passing of the Great Pure Dynasty, which for more than three centuries controlled the destinies of the Chinese people. During its last years, Modern China sprang into being, and it is pathetic to consider that the one Emperor whose sympathies were with it should have passed away without seeing the consummation of those reforms he so ardently desired, and on account of which his liberty and power were taken from him by the masterful Tzu Hsi.



軍督撫并一體加恩、將此通諭知之、欽此。奉旨朝會大典、常朝班次、攝政王著在諸王之前、欽此。皇帝詔曰、朕自冲齡踐祚、寅紹丕基、荷蒙皇太后幬育仁慈、恩勤教誨、垂簾聽政、宵旰憂勞、嗣奉懿旨、命朕親裁大政、欽承列聖家法、一以敬天法祖、愛民爲本、三十四年、仰承慈訓、日理萬幾、勤求上理、念時事之艱難、折衷中外之治法、調和民教、廣設學堂、整頓軍政、振興工商、修訂法律、預備立憲、期與薄海臣庶共享昇平、各直省遇有潦水旱災、凡疆臣請賑請蠲、莫不恩施立沛、本年順直東三省、湖南湖北、廣東、福建等省、先後被災、每念吾民、滿目瘡痍、難安寢饋、朕躬氣血素弱、自去年秋間不豫、醫治至今、而胸滿胃逆、腰疼腿軟、氣壅咳喘、諸症環生、迭起、日以增劇、陰陽俱虧、以致彌留不起、豈非天乎、顧念神器至重、亟宜傳付得人、茲欽奉慈禧、端佑、康頤、昭豫、莊誠、壽恭、欽獻、崇熙、皇太后懿旨、著攝政王載灃之子溥儀入承大統、爲嗣皇帝、在爾京外文武臣工、其精白乃心、破除積習、恪遵前次諭旨、各按逐

1. 著 to make known to.

2. 冲齡 in one's minority; while a minor.

3. 垂... 政 drop the curtain and listen to government; to administer the affairs of government. Female modesty is supposed to need a curtain between the Empress Dowager and the Ministers of State.

4. 慈旨 the commands of an Empress.

5. 神器 a divine utensil; the throne.

6. 慈... 后 These are the titles of the late Empress Dowager. They have been rendered as follows:—"The Empress Dowager (皇太后) motherly, auspicious, orthodox, heaven blessed, prosperous, all-nourishing, brightly manifest, calm, sedate, perfect, long-lived, respectful, revered, worshipful, illustrious and exalted." These sixteen honorific titles gave their possessor the right to an annual grant from the public funds of 100,000 taels (say £20,000) for each title. For an illuminating account of this remarkable woman see "China under the Empress Dowager."

年籌備事宜、切實辦理、庶幾九年以後、頒布立憲、克終朕未竟之志、在天之靈、藉稍慰焉、舊制二十七日而除、布告天下、咸使聞知、十月二十一日、欽奉慈、禧、端、佑、康、頤、昭、豫、莊、誠、壽、恭、欽、獻、崇、熙、皇、太、后、懿、旨、著、派、禮、親、王、世、鐸、睿、親、王、魁、斌、喀、爾、喀、親、王、那、彥、圖、奉、恩、鎮、國、公、度、支、部、尚、書、載、澤、大、學、士、世、續、那、桐、外、務、部、尚、書、袁、世、凱、禮、部、尚、書、溥、良、內、務、府、大、臣、繼、祿、增、崇、恭、辦、喪、禮、敬、謹、襄、事、欽、此、又、欽、奉、慈、禧、端、佑、康、頤、昭、豫、莊、誠、壽、恭、欽、獻、崇、熙、皇、太、后、懿、旨、前、因、穆、宗、毅、皇、帝、未、有、儲、貳、曾、於、同、治、十、三、年、十、二、月、降、旨、大、行、皇、帝、生、有、皇、子、即、承、繼、穆、宗、毅、皇、帝、爲、嗣、現、在、大、行、皇、帝、龍、馭、上、賓、亦、未、有、儲、貳、不、得、已、以、攝、政、王、載、灃、之、子、溥、儀、承、繼、穆、宗、毅、皇、帝、爲、嗣、并、兼、承、大、行、皇、帝、之、祧、欽、此、○又、欽、奉、慈、禧、端、佑、康、頤、昭、豫、莊、誠、壽、恭、欽、獻、崇、熙、皇、太、后、懿、旨、攝、政、王、載、灃、之、子、溥、儀、著、入、承、大、統、爲、嗣、皇、帝、欽、此、又、欽、奉、慈、禧、端、佑、康、頤、昭、豫、莊、誠、壽、恭、欽、獻、崇、熙、皇、太、后、懿、旨、現、值、時、勢、多、艱、嗣、皇、帝、尙、在、沖、齡、正、宜、專、心、典、籍、著、攝、政、王、載、灃、爲、監

1. 九... 憲 to proclaim Constitutional Government at the expiration of nine years. 立憲 to set up Constitutional Government

2. 穆... 帝 this is the dynastic title of Tung-chi.

3. 儲貳 heir-apparent.

4. 大行 a term applied to a deceased Emperor or Empress before a posthumous title has been chosen.

5. 龍... 賓 has, dragon-borne, gone to be a guest—has died: 賓天 to die, of Emperors.

6. 并... 祧 to perform joint sacrifices at the ancestral shrine of the late Emperor. 承繼 to act in the capacity of son to a deceased person who has left no child, in the matter of ancestral worship: commonly known as: 一子 兩祧 one son with two ancestral halls.

7. 專... 籍 to give his undivided attention to study.

國、所有軍國政事、悉秉承予之訓示、裁奪施行、俟嗣皇帝年歲漸長、學業有成、再由嗣皇帝親裁政事、欽此。內閣奉<sup>1</sup>上諭本月二十一日酉刻、大行皇帝龍馭上賓、朕欽奉慈禧、端佑康頤、昭豫莊誠、壽恭欽獻、崇熙太皇太后懿旨、入承大統、搶地呼天、攀號莫及、伏念大行皇帝、御宇三十有四年、祇承家法、上秉慈謨、惕勵憂勤、無日不以敬天法祖、勤政愛民爲念、簡任親賢、變法圖強、維新望治、中外聞風、凡有血氣者、無不悲哀感戀、出於至誠、朕之泣血椎心、尙忍言乎、惟思付托至重、責在藐躬、尙願內外文武大小臣工、共矢公忠、弼予到治、各直省督撫、務當安輯斯民、整頓吏治、<sup>2</sup>以仰慰大行皇帝在天之靈、朕實有厚望焉、至喪服之制、欽奉大行皇帝遺詔、遵依舊制二十七日而除、朕寔有不忍、仍當恪遵古制、敬行三年之喪、庶幾稍盡哀慕之忱、至於郊廟祭祀大典、自不應因大喪而稍略其禮、其應如何遣官恭代、及親詣行禮之處、著各該衙門查照向例、集議以聞、其天下臣民、應持服制、仍照定例行、將此通諭知之、欽此。二十二日內閣奉上諭、朕繼承大統、聖祖母慈禧、端佑康頤、昭豫莊誠、壽恭欽獻、崇熙太皇太后、尊爲太皇太后、兼祧母后、皇后、應尊爲皇太后、所有應行典禮、該衙門敬謹查例俱奏、欽此。上諭朕欽奉慈禧、端

1. This is the 上諭 of the new Emperor 宣統 the 溥儀 referred to above.

2. 維... 皆 look I forward to ruling over a reformed people.

3. 以... 故 so as to comfort the spirit of his departed Majesty.

4. 戴... 他 wear mourning for three years as a mark of respect, and to slightly express the sincerity of Our grief.

此。由攝政王隨時具奏施行。欽  
 件、必稟承太皇太后懿旨者、  
 由攝政王裁定、遇有重大事  
 勢將不起、嗣後軍國大事均  
 示、裁奪施行、現予病勢危殆、  
 有軍國政事、悉秉承予之訓  
 經降旨、特命攝政王監國、所  
 欽、獻、崇熙、太皇太后懿旨、昨  
 禧、端、佑、康、頤、昭、豫、莊、誠、壽、恭、  
 欽、此。內閣奉<sup>1</sup>上諭、朕欽奉慈、  
 節、著內閣各部院會議公奏、  
 政王載灃監國、所有應行禮  
 崇熙、太皇太后懿旨、現命攝  
 佑、康、頤、昭、豫、莊、誠、壽、恭、欽、獻、

1. 上諭 This is one of the last decrees of Tzū Hsi, providing for the Prince Regent to take over the reins of government in conjunction with the new Empress Dowager.

2. 悉...示 subject to my instructions.

3. 病...殆 seized with mortal sickness.

4. 遇...行 should there arise any matters of vital importance, he should act at all times in accordance with the Empress Dowager's will, which he will obtain in person 稟承 petition and receive, i.e., obtain by seeking her advice in person.

# SYLLABIC INDEX TO CHARACTERS AND PHRASES. 錄目

|                 |              |               |                 |                |               |             |                |
|-----------------|--------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|---------------|-------------|----------------|
| <u>AI</u>       |              | <u>CH'AE</u>  |                 | <u>CHEH</u>    |               | 稱           | 81             |
| 愛國              | Patriotism.  | 車票            | 58              | 浙              | 63            | 呈子          | 51             |
| <u>AN</u>       |              | <u>CHAI</u>   |                 | 折              | 93            | 呈詞          | 51             |
| 案               | 60           | 債團            | Loan Syn-       | 折算             | 93            | 承祧          | 110            |
| 安               | 50           |               | dicate.         | 哲學家            | 7             | 程度          | Standard;      |
| 暗殺              | 43           | <u>CHAN</u>   |                 | <u>CH'EH</u>   |               |             | grade; attain- |
| 案奉              | 60           | 站             | 58              | 撤回             | 54            |             | ment.          |
| 暗潮              | Secret dis-  | 站岡            | 70              | <u>CHEN</u>    |               | <u>CHEO</u> |                |
| affection.      |              | <u>CHANG</u>  |                 | 鎮              | 14            | 週年          | A century;     |
| <u>AO</u>       |              | 長             | 10; 32          | 偵探             | 37; 51        |             | a year—used    |
| 澳門              | 10           | 張勳            | 57              | 偵探部            | 52            |             | largely of     |
| 澳洲              | 44           | <u>CH'ANG</u> |                 | <u>CHENG</u>   |               |             | dead persons.  |
| <u>CHAH</u>     |              | 場             | 13              | 正              | 60            | <u>CHI</u>  |                |
| 炸彈              | Bomb.        | 營             | 7               | 正法             | 16            | 計           | 83             |
| <u>CH'A</u>     |              | 長             | 6               | 正式             | 49            | 季           | 105            |
| 查               | 6; 82        | 常識            | Sense;          | 正在             | 4             | 繼           | 64             |
| 查照              | 83           |               | practical judg- | 政府             | 11            | 機           | 2; 24          |
| 茶食店             | 85           |               | ment.           | 政界             | 18            | 幾           | 40             |
| 茶話會             | Tea meet-    | <u>CHAO</u>   |                 | 證書             | 10            | 記           | 85             |
| ing.            |              | 兆             | 46              | 政黨             | Political     | 羈縻          | 42             |
| <u>CH'AH</u>    |              | 照得            | 32              | 政體             | Govern-       | 機關          | 50             |
| 察廳局             | 70           | 照料            | 58              |                | ment; form of | 泊手          | 52             |
| <u>CHAE</u>     |              | 招待            | 58              |                | government.   | 計開          | 62             |
| 者               | who 2; indi- | 照市            | 86              | 整頓             | to recon-     | 祭文          | 75             |
| cating agent 7; |              | 朝鮮            | 103             | struct; to set |               | 幾與          | 24             |
| indicating a    |              | 昭信票           | Govern-         | in order.      |               | 幾乎          | 24             |
| class 10; form- |              | ment Bonds.   |                 | 政治家            | Politi-       | 基督          | Christ. 8      |
| ing part of     |              | 招魂黨           | Spiritual-      | cians.         |               | 記史          | Recording      |
| noun 14.        |              | ists.         |                 | 政治學            | Study of      | 基礎          | Founda-        |
| 者也              | 97           | 照海燈           | Search-         | politics.      |               |             | tion; base.    |
| 這一路貨            | 85           | light.        |                 | <u>CH'ENG</u>  |               | 幾不知         | 65             |
|                 |              | 招兵容易散兵難       | 60              | 呈              | 51            | 計稽員         | An audi-       |
|                 |              |               |                 |                |               | tor.        |                |

|                                |                 |                            |                                                                                                       |                              |                 |                               |        |
|--------------------------------|-----------------|----------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------------|--------|
| 基督教 Christianity.              | 8               | 祇至                         | 15 25                                                                                                 | 加拿大                          | 44              | <u>CHIE</u>                   |        |
| 基本金 Endowment.                 |                 | 之                          | sign of genitive 2; indicating a class 2; descriptive 3; 12; 25; pronoun 8; 9; 17; this 49; to go 59. | <u>CHIAH</u>                 |                 | 借端                            | 25     |
| 紀念碑 Commemorative tablet.      |                 | 之後                         | 1                                                                                                     | 甲乙                           | 57              | 借款 Loans; a loan.             | a      |
| 紀念品 or 章 Memorials; Keepsakes. |                 | 之時                         | 1                                                                                                     | 甲爾居達                         | 43              | 借債之抵押品 Security for loan.     |        |
| 飢寒交迫                           | 72              | 至於                         | 41; 46                                                                                                | <u>CHIANG</u>                |                 |                               |        |
| <u>CHIH</u>                    |                 | 支那                         | 30                                                                                                    | 將                            | 14; 16; 58; 65. |                               |        |
| 卽                              | 16              | 芝罘                         | 62                                                                                                    | 江                            | 51; 63          | <u>CH'IE</u>                  |        |
| 及                              | 3; 21           | 誌哀                         | 79                                                                                                    | 將來                           | 76              | 且                             | 14     |
| 給發                             | 62              | 之久                         | 72                                                                                                    | 江南                           | 51              | <u>CHIEH</u>                  |        |
| 亟應                             | 60              | <u>CH'IH</u>               |                                                                                                       | 江灣                           | 57              | 藉節                            | 28; 58 |
| 卽日                             | 20              | 置                          | 95                                                                                                    | <u>CH'YANG</u>               |                 | 詰問 Interrogation.             | 61     |
| 籍隸                             | 51              | 秩序                         | 18; 74                                                                                                | 強弱                           | 55              |                               |        |
| 極點                             | 44              | 執鞭                         | 20                                                                                                    | 強迫                           | 67              | <u>CHIEN</u>                  |        |
| 及至                             | 21              | 直接                         | 43                                                                                                    | 強迫教育                         | 67              | 見                             | 65     |
| 激烈 Violent.                    |                 | 執牛耳 to have the supremacy. |                                                                                                       | 強硬手段 Drastic measures.       |                 | 建                             | 95     |
| 激力 Influence.                  |                 | <u>CH'Y</u>                |                                                                                                       | 強存弱亡 Struggle for existence. |                 | 奸細                            | 51     |
| <u>CH'I</u>                    |                 | 持                          | 17                                                                                                    | 槍林彈雨 A fierce battle.        |                 | 肩荷                            | 16     |
| 起                              | 2               | 遲滯不決 To procrastinate.     | To                                                                                                    | <u>CHIAO</u>                 |                 | 間接                            | 43     |
| 其                              | 10; 14; 38; 68. | <u>CH'IH</u>               |                                                                                                       | 教習                           | 22              | 兼轄                            | 45     |
| 氣                              | 23              | 筋                          | 70                                                                                                    | 較之                           | 56; 78          | 兼祧                            | 110    |
| 啓者                             | 47              | <u>CH'IA</u>               |                                                                                                       | 教加                           | 72              | 肩章 Epulette (officers).       |        |
| 起見                             | 32              | 加                          | 35                                                                                                    | 教育                           | 25              | <u>CH'YEN</u>                 |        |
| 起義                             | 21              | 假                          | 74                                                                                                    | 教員                           | 98              | 前                             | 18     |
| 汽車                             | 60              | 家 indicating a class 7.    |                                                                                                       | 交涉 Diplomatic intercourse.   |                 | 黔                             | 63     |
| 起草                             | 91              | 價值                         | 30                                                                                                    | 教育家                          | 97              | 潛移                            | 55     |
| 其年                             | 95              | 加辦                         | 89                                                                                                    | 教科書                          | 98              | 前途 The future.                |        |
| 其於                             | 68              | 加冠                         | 42                                                                                                    | 膠柱鼓瑟                         | 85              | 千字文                           | 93     |
| 其他 The rest; the remainder.    |                 |                            |                                                                                                       | 交換意見 Interchange of views.   |                 | 簽押 or 字 To affix a signature. |        |
| 起點 The starting point.         |                 |                            |                                                                                                       | <u>CH'IAO</u>                |                 | 千年後派                          | 7      |
| <u>CHI</u>                     |                 |                            |                                                                                                       | 僑民                           | 55              | 千年前派 Pre-millennialists.      |        |
| 致                              | 30              |                            |                                                                                                       |                              |                 |                               |        |

|                |                 |                |          |                 |         |
|----------------|-----------------|----------------|----------|-----------------|---------|
| 牽涉外交 To in-    | 兢存 Struggle     | 忠告             | 8        | CHUH            |         |
| volve foreign  | for existence.  | 中央             | 20; 45   | 燭               | 2       |
| interference.  | 經濟 Finances.    | 中西             | 58       | 燭光              | Candle  |
|                | 敬肅者 47          | 中畧             | 80       | power.          |         |
| CHIN           | 敬啟者 47          | 中立             | Neutral; | CH'U            |         |
| 金 17           | 逕啟者 47          | neutral.       |          | 處               | 39      |
| 晉 63           | 驚務長 70          | 中等             | Medium;  | 殊               | 46      |
| 進行 20          | 驚察局 70          | "pass" of ex-  |          | 除...外           | 47      |
| 金陵 57          | 精中求精 85         | aminations.    |          | 除則              | 52      |
| 近視 63          | 經濟困難 For        | 中學堂 98         |          | 儲貳              | 110     |
| 近東 79          | money to be     | 中央政府 Central   |          | CH'UH           |         |
| 進於 Progress in | "tight."        | Government.    |          | 出版              | 103     |
| or towards;    | 京張鐵路 Peking-    | 中央命令 Orders    |          | 出口              | Export. |
| advance.       | Kalgan Rail-    | from the Cen-  |          | 出版自由            | 42      |
| 進步 Progress.   | way.            | tral Govern-   |          | CHUAN           |         |
| 進口 Import.     | CH'ING          | ment.          |          | 轉               | 68      |
| 進化 Evolution.  | 請 A request; an | 中華民國 Chi-      |          | 端               | 86      |
| 金融 Finance;    | invitation.     | nese Republic. |          | 專制              | 48      |
| money trans-   | 清朝 51           | CH'ONG         |          | 專車              | 58      |
| actions.       | 情形 53           | 重申 68          |          | 轉飭              | 70      |
| 金石立分 85        | 青年會 Y. M.       | 冲齡 110         |          | 轉奉              | 68      |
| 進退兩難 40        | C. A.           | 衝突             | Opposi-  | 專件              | Special |
| 金融機關 Finan-    | 青黃不接 104        | tion; to come  |          | items.          |         |
| cial organiza- | 青濟鐵路 Tsing-     | into collision |          | 專利 A patent.    |         |
| tion.          | tao-Tsinan      | with.          |          | 專門家             | 57      |
| CH'IN          | Railway.        | CHU            |          | 專門學術            | 98      |
| 侵 32           | CHIU            | 駐 5            |          | CH'UAN          |         |
| 秦 63           | 就 48; 50; 61    | 諸 20; 52       |          | 傳仰              | 34      |
| 欽差 Ambassa-    | 玖 3             | 著 109          |          | 川資              | 72      |
| dor.           | 舊歷 53           | 主義 20; 53      |          | 船身              | 78      |
| CHING          | 久遠 86           | 誅戮 53          |          | 傳道主             | 19      |
| 竟 8; 46        | 就詢 To make      | 主席 64          |          | 穿紅掛綠            | 60      |
| 經 48           | enquiries.      | 注意 103         |          | CHUANG          |         |
| 津 85           | 就地正法 16         | 主筆 104         |          | 主張 To advo-     |         |
| 察 18           | CHOH            | 主張 To advo-    |          | cate; to origi- |         |
| 精神 50          | 若 79            | nate.          |          | 主動 Motive       |         |
| 京畿 63          | CHONG           | 主動 Motive      |          | CHUEN           |         |
| 驚務 70          | 衆 9             | power.         |          | 准               | 64; 81  |
| 驚區 7           |                 |                |          |                 |         |
| 經費 99          |                 |                |          |                 |         |

LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY WENLI.

|                                 |        |                                     |      |                                           |            |                                                              |        |
|---------------------------------|--------|-------------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------------|------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| <u>CH'UEN</u>                   |        | 決                                   | 25   | <u>FAH</u>                                |            | 飛行                                                           | 57     |
| 純熟 Pure, as language.           |        | 決裂                                  | 21   | 伐                                         | 32         | 飛艇                                                           | 57     |
|                                 |        | 決然                                  | 46   | 法治                                        | 50         | 非常                                                           | 12     |
|                                 |        | 決定                                  | 21   | 發軔                                        | 40         | 非...不可                                                       | 65     |
| <u>CHUI</u>                     |        | <u>CH'ÜEN</u>                       |      | 法網                                        | 49         | 飛不高跌不重                                                       | 53     |
| 追悼                              | 74     | 權                                   | 43   | 法部                                        | 87         | <u>FEN</u>                                                   |        |
| <u>CH'UI</u>                    |        | 全權                                  | 54   | 發行                                        | 87         | 分                                                            | 61     |
| 垂簾聽政                            | 109    | 權利                                  | 43   | 發客                                        | 87         | 分此                                                           | 84     |
|                                 |        | 權力 Powers; e.g., of a President.    |      | 法郎 Franc.                                 |            | 分爲                                                           | 43; 95 |
| <u>CHÜ</u>                      |        | 全體 The whole body of; all together. | 99   | 發明 To elucidate; to start a new idea.     |            | 分歧 Divergent.                                                |        |
| 居                               | 8      |                                     |      | 發行所                                       | 87         | <u>FENG</u>                                                  |        |
| 據                               | 13; 51 | 全體會 Industrial exposition.          |      | 99                                        | 發起人        | 64                                                           | 奉      |
| 詎具                              | 62     |                                     | 發財思想 |                                           | 43         | 奉布                                                           | 60     |
| 舉動                              | 3      | <u>CHÜIN</u>                        |      |                                           | <u>FAN</u> |                                                              | 蠶起     |
| 據實                              | 92     | 君                                   | 57   | 凡                                         | 82         | 風潮                                                           | 42     |
| 舉定                              | 99     | 均                                   | 26   | 反對                                        | 43         | 風力                                                           | 59     |
| 居徇                              | 44     | 君主                                  | 48   | 反側                                        | 52         | <u>FU</u>                                                    |        |
| 舉助 To second a motion.          |        | 軍人                                  | 4    | 凡...者                                     | 19; 58     | 夫                                                            | 24     |
| 舉端 To vote for a motion.        |        | 軍律 Martial law.                     |      | 範圍 Sphere; scope; province; jurisdiction. |            | 副                                                            | 32     |
| 舉手禮 Military salute.            |        | 軍歌 Military songs.                  |      | <u>FANG</u>                               |            | 否                                                            | 51     |
| <u>CHÜH</u>                     |        | 均勢 Equal privileges—of nations.     |      | 方                                         | 11; 61     | 腐敗 Corrupt, as of the age, men, etc., obselete, out of date. |        |
| 局 State of affairs.             |        | 軍樂隊 Military band.                  |      | 訪員                                        | 18         | 浮冰山                                                          | 78     |
| 局外 Neutral.                     |        | 均富黨 Communists; socialists.         |      | 方丈                                        | 64         | 副會長                                                          | 98     |
| <u>CH'Ü</u>                     |        | <u>CH'ÜIN</u>                       |      | 仿行                                        | 64         | <u>FUH</u>                                                   |        |
| 區區                              | 104    | 羣起                                  | 43   | 方能                                        | 93         | 復                                                            | 83     |
| 取消                              | 33     | <u>CH'ÜIN</u>                       |      | 方面 Point of view; position.               |            | 伏維                                                           | 104    |
| Withdraw; do away with; cancel. |        | <u>CH'ÜIN</u>                       |      | 防範 Precautions.                           |            | 復光                                                           | 52     |
| 取締 To make a treaty.            |        | <u>CH'ÜIN</u>                       |      | 方針 Direction; aim.                        |            | <u>HAI</u>                                                   |        |
| <u>CHÜEH</u>                    |        | <u>FO</u>                           |      | <u>FEI</u>                                |            | 海牙                                                           | 54     |
| 絕                               | 9; 42  | 歐                                   | 50   | 非                                         | 12         | 海軍                                                           | 60     |
|                                 |        |                                     |      | 匪                                         | 49         | 海軍部                                                          | 60     |
|                                 |        |                                     |      |                                           |            | 海軍旗 The navy flag.                                           |        |



| <u>HAN</u>     |     | <u>HUEN</u>    |        | 銷路 Market for |                                    |
|----------------|-----|----------------|--------|---------------|------------------------------------|
| 寒              | 52  | 滬              | 58     | 橫濱            | 22                                 |
| 函詢             | 50  | 滬寧             | 58     |               | goods; sphere of sale.             |
| 函復             | 51  | 呼爲             | 67     | <u>HSI</u>    |                                    |
| 漢陽             | 74  | 湖廣             | 63     | 笑林            | The 'funny' column of a newspaper. |
| 函以             | 68  | <u>HUH</u>     |        | 小說            | Novels; stories.                   |
| 漢冶萍            | 40  | 獲罪於天           | 106    | <u>HSIEH</u>  |                                    |
| 扞格實情 Mis-      |     | <u>HUA</u>     |        | 協             | 14                                 |
| understanding  |     | 華僑             | 55     | <u>HSIEN</u>  |                                    |
| as to the real |     | 華比             | 41     | 先導            | 45                                 |
| facts.         |     | 畫一不二           | 86     | 先令            | A shilling.                        |
| <u>HAO</u>     |     | 畫餅充飢           | 85     | 現匯            | Transfer at sight.                 |
| 號              | 85  | 化除意見 To re-    |        | 現象            | Present appearances; phenomena.    |
| 好人不當兵, 好       |     | move precon-   |        | <u>HSIN</u>   |                                    |
| 鐵不打釘           | 1   | ceived ideas.  |        | 新聞            | 103                                |
| <u>HEO</u>     |     | <u>HUAN</u>    |        | 信息            | 13                                 |
| 後              | 51  | 皖              | 63     | 新歷            | 53                                 |
| 後路 Way of      |     | 歡迎             | 46     | 信任            | Confidence.                        |
| retreat.       |     | 皖北             | 104    | 新聞報           | 64                                 |
| <u>HO</u>      |     | 歡迎會 Recep-     |        | 信教者           | 34                                 |
| 荷              | 55  | tion.          |        | <u>HSING</u>  |                                    |
| 火夫             | 80  | 換定國書 To ex-    |        | 形式            | 76                                 |
| 荷蘭             | 57  | change creden- |        | 幸福            | 82                                 |
| 貨高價實           | 85  | tials.         |        | 行銷            | 103                                |
| <u>HOH</u>     |     | <u>HUANG</u>   |        | 星期            | 10                                 |
| 曷              | 16  | 黃鶴樓            | 77     | 星期日           | 36                                 |
| 鶴              | 84  | 皇太后            | 109    | <u>HSIOH</u>  |                                    |
| 合格             | 61  | <u>HUEH</u>    |        | 學             | 64                                 |
| 合羣 To amal-    |     | 或              | 16; 24 | 學校            | 43                                 |
| gamate.        |     | 或說             | 16     | 學部 Board of   |                                    |
| 合衆國 Federated  |     | <u>HUEI</u>    |        | Education.    |                                    |
| States.        |     | 回人             | 44     | <u>HSIAO</u>  |                                    |
| <u>HONG</u>    |     | 會長             | 64     | 消息            | 95                                 |
| 鴻              | 104 | 會館             | 74     | 小時            | 18                                 |
| 紅              | 7   | 惠臨             | 102    | 小乘            | 65                                 |
| 紅男綠女           | 60  | 匯票 A money     |        | 消去            | 43                                 |
| <u>HU</u>      |     | draft.         |        | <u>HSIOH</u>  |                                    |
| 手              | 28  |                |        |               |                                    |

|                  |  |                        |                 |               |
|------------------|--|------------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| <u>HSIU</u>      |  | 45; 73; be-            | 議端 A motion.    | 一子兩桃 110      |
| 袖章 Stripes on    |  | cause 19; 55;          | 議會 Congress     | 一盤散沙 Lack     |
| sleeve to indi-  |  | in order that          | (U. S. A.).     | of cohesion;  |
| cate civil or    |  | 20; joined to          | 議洽 Cordially    | separation.   |
| military rank.   |  | another word           | agreed to af-   | 以金爲本位 To      |
| 袖手旁觀 18          |  | 21; shewing            | ter discussion. | adopt a gold  |
| <u>HSÜ</u>       |  | result 21; on          | 議院 Parliament.  | standard.     |
| 虛無黨 Nihilists.   |  | account of 24;         | 議員 Member of    | 一聲雷轟天下響       |
| <u>HSÜEN</u>     |  | means used             | Parliament.     | 74            |
| 宣 65             |  | 26; 27; = 是以           | 儀器 Philosoph-   | <u>IA</u>     |
| 宣統 111           |  | 39; so as to           | ical instru-    | 雅 85          |
| 宣布 49            |  | 39; 55; 61;            | ments.          | 亞丁 42         |
| 玄妙 65            |  | introducing            | 議端作廢 The        | 亞爾米尼亞 35      |
| 旋里 72            |  | subject 54; to         | motion is lost. | <u>IAH</u>    |
| 選舉 99            |  | the effect that        | 議端成立 The        | 押 40          |
| 宣戰 To declare    |  | -stands at be-         | motion is car-  | 押欸 40         |
| war.             |  | ginning of a           | ried.           | 押獄 To im-     |
| 選班 Selected      |  | communica-             | <u>IH</u>       | prison.       |
| class—for        |  | tion 68                |                 | <u>IANG</u>   |
| special studies. |  | 以後 I 一 62              |                 | 陽 51          |
| <u>HSÜIN</u>     |  | 以來 I 億 46              |                 | 洋行 Foreign    |
| 勳章 43            |  | 以函 8 亦 2               |                 | firm.         |
| 巡撫 43            |  | 以爲 8 益 8; 30           |                 | 楊秀清 7         |
| 詢爲 78            |  | 以冀 43 一律 11            |                 | <u>IAO</u>    |
| 訓示 112           |  | 已而 29 一帶 4             |                 | 要點 The impor- |
| 巡防隊 Scouts.      |  | 毅然 46 一面 62            |                 | tant point.   |
| 循是以往 49          |  | 移請 69 譯員 58            |                 | 要義 The main   |
| <u>I</u>         |  | 移玉 89 一途 85            |                 | thought.      |
| 已 3              |  | 異同 95 一併 11            |                 | <u>IE</u>     |
| 矣 14             |  | 義務 56; 65 一齊 51        |                 | 也 6; 11       |
| 衣 106            |  | 義旨 109 一案 51           |                 | 野雞 49         |
| 移 55             |  | 易興 26 一再 69            |                 | 野蠻 8          |
| 以 defined by 用   |  | 以致 26 翌晨 36            |                 | 耶穌 28         |
| 7; to employ 9;  |  | 以期 33 亦... 合 6         |                 | 耶穌教會 28       |
| indicating ob-   |  | 以念 42 譯論 Article 35    |                 | 野蠻手段 High-    |
| ject proposed    |  | 以下 62 translated 26    |                 | handed pro-   |
| 9; marking       |  | 以見好 44 from another 54 |                 | ceedings.     |
| object 9; 11;    |  | 以實告 73 newspaper.      |                 |               |
| 22; 43; 44;      |  | 以規輿論 In or-            |                 |               |
|                  |  | der to observe         |                 |               |
|                  |  | public opinion.        |                 |               |

SYLLABIC INDEX TO CHARACTERS AND PHRASES. 錄目

| <u>IEN</u>              |        | 樂隊 Band of musicians.         | 優勝劣敗 Sur-vival of the fittest. | 感情 Mutual re-lations.             |
|-------------------------|--------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 焉                       | 19; 20 | 約以成                           | 56                             |                                   |
| 言                       | 3      |                               |                                |                                   |
| 演述                      | 7      |                               |                                |                                   |
| 演說                      | 7      | <u>IONG</u>                   |                                | <u>K'AN</u>                       |
| 沿路                      | 58     | 融釋                            | 45                             | 看護婦 Red cross nurse;              |
| 烟台                      | 62     | 用敢                            | 50                             | hospital ma-tron.                 |
| 燕雲                      | 63     | 擁擠                            | 103                            |                                   |
| 烟膏                      | 93     | 詠詩班 Choir.                    |                                |                                   |
| 烟土                      | 93     |                               |                                | <u>K'ANG</u>                      |
| 烟灰                      | 93     | <u>IU</u>                     |                                |                                   |
| 研究 To investi-gate.     | 42     | 有 2; 15; 17                   |                                | 該 42; 73                          |
| 言論自由                    | 42     | 右 18                          |                                | 蓋 20; 31; 44                      |
| 嚴重交涉 Vigor-ous protest. | 64     | 由 21; 58; 59;                 |                                | 該部 42                             |
|                         |        | 尤 9                           |                                | 改其 9; 35                          |
|                         |        | 由於 65                         |                                | 該處 61                             |
|                         |        | 遊歷 42                         |                                | 改建 32                             |
| <u>IN</u>               |        | 優等 10                         |                                | 該館 73                             |
| 陰                       | 51     | 猶爲 8                          |                                | 改革 To change; to reform, 42       |
| 陰陽                      | 97     | 郵船 80                         |                                | 該館主 73                            |
| 印度                      | 42     | 郵費 87                         |                                | 蓋...則...然 34                      |
| 銀行 Bank.                |        | 有奇 95                         |                                | <u>K'AI</u>                       |
| 隱患 Peril.               |        | 優等 High class; "distinction," |                                | 開 58; 60                          |
| 音樂會 A con-cert.         |        | of examina-tions.             |                                | 開通 65                             |
| 印花稅 Stamp duties.       |        | 優待 To treat well.             |                                | 開設 84                             |
| 殷革夏命                    | 7      | 有...握 6                       |                                | 開會 74                             |
|                         |        | 有...者 4; 16;                  |                                | 開演 To begin the show.             |
|                         |        | 18                            |                                | <u>KAN</u>                        |
| <u>ING</u>              |        | 有數處 17                        |                                | 贛 52                              |
| 營                       | 14     | 郵傳部 81                        |                                | 廿 62                              |
| 英國                      | 29     | 幼稚園 Kinder-garten.            |                                |                                   |
| 應用                      | 61     | 郵政局 Post of-fice.             |                                | <u>KENG</u>                       |
| 影響                      | 91     | 郵政匯票 104                      |                                | 干涉 To inter-fere; inter-ference.  |
| 英吉利                     | 22     | 有限公司 Lim-ited Company.        |                                | 干預 To meddle with; to in-tervene. |
| 影戲 Cinemato-graph.      |        |                               |                                | 感言 Persuasion; convincing speech. |
| 英之干那大 103               |        |                               |                                | <u>K'EO</u>                       |
| <u>IOH</u>              |        |                               |                                | 日程 62                             |
| 約同                      | 55     |                               |                                | 扣算 94                             |

|                                                               |                                       |                                |                                          |     |                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------------------|-----|------------------------------------|
| 界<br>皆<br>解<br>解決<br>介紹                                       | <u>KIAI</u>                           | 公債 Public debt.                | 關碍                                       | 54  | 國際法 International law.             |
|                                                               | 18; 64                                | 公理 Universal principle.        | 關中                                       | 63  |                                    |
|                                                               | 1; 6                                  | 工程兵 Sappers and miners.        | 罐頭                                       | 84  | <u>KUEI</u>                        |
|                                                               | 94                                    | 工商部 Chamber of Commerce.       | 關於                                       | 91  | 歸化 Naturalization.                 |
| 個人<br>個人主義                                                    | <u>KO</u>                             | 公立學堂 Public schools.           | <u>KUANG</u>                             |     | <u>K'UEI</u>                       |
|                                                               | Individual; as opposed to collective. |                                | 光復                                       | 52  | 恢復和平 To revive peace negotiations. |
|                                                               | 20                                    | <u>KU</u>                      | 廣告                                       | 103 |                                    |
|                                                               |                                       | 顧故                             | 光報 To signal by lights.                  |     |                                    |
| 各<br>割愛<br>各屬<br>各處皆<br>各...者<br>各持一說<br>各部首領<br>the Cabinet. | <u>KOH</u>                            | 固                              | 光陰似箭日月如梭                                 | 95  | <u>LAI</u>                         |
|                                                               | 1; 49                                 | 姑                              | <u>K'UANG</u>                            |     | 來回車票 58                            |
|                                                               | 73                                    | 股 Shares—company.              | 曠典                                       | 49  | <u>LAN</u>                         |
|                                                               | 100                                   |                                | <u>KUEH</u>                              |     | 蘭斯頓 44                             |
| 可<br>科收<br>課程<br>可立待                                          | <u>K'O</u>                            | 顧安                             | 國際                                       | 55  | <u>LANG</u>                        |
|                                                               | 8                                     | 鵠立                             | 國書 Credentials, as of an ambassador.     |     | 浪子回頭金不換 105                        |
|                                                               | 82                                    | 顧既                             | 國課 The Budget.                           |     | <u>LAO</u>                         |
|                                                               | 27                                    | 股東 Shareholder.                | 國文 National Classics.                    |     | 勞動者 90                             |
| 供<br>公心<br>共和<br>公家<br>公安<br>公使<br>公斷<br>功績<br>公議<br>公司<br>工程 | <u>KONG</u>                           | 鼓吹 To applaud.                 | 國旗 National flag.                        |     | <u>LEI</u>                         |
|                                                               | 52                                    | 顧問官 Adviser to the government. | 國家 Kingdom; government.                  |     | 類 104                              |
|                                                               | 38                                    | <u>K'U</u>                     | 國體 Constitution or dignity of the State. |     | 雷同 85                              |
|                                                               | 32; 48                                | <u>KUA</u>                     | 國會 Chinese Senate.                       |     | <u>LI</u>                          |
| 瓜<br>掛號                                                       | 38                                    | 瓜                              | 國事犯                                      | 37  | 例 42                               |
|                                                               | 50                                    | 掛號                             | 國權 Staterights.                          |     | 利用 42                              |
|                                                               | 54                                    | <u>K'UAI</u>                   | 國民捐 National subscription.               |     | 利益 Privileges; advantages.         |
|                                                               | 54                                    | 快                              | 國民軍 Army of the Republic.                |     | 理想 Speculation; theory.            |
| 灌<br>冠                                                        | <u>KUAN</u>                           |                                | 國務員 Ministers of State.                  |     | 理由 Ground of right.                |
|                                                               | 58                                    | 灌                              |                                          |     | 黎元洪 32                             |
|                                                               | 57                                    | 冠                              |                                          |     | 理財學 Political economy.             |
|                                                               |                                       |                                |                                          |     | 犁庭掃穴 33                            |

| <u>LIH</u>                 |     | <u>LIU</u>                |                           | <u>MAI</u>  |                         | <u>MIEN</u>       |                        |
|----------------------------|-----|---------------------------|---------------------------|-------------|-------------------------|-------------------|------------------------|
| 力                          | 44  | 留學                        | Students                  | 買空賣空        | Speculation.            | 緬甸                | 103                    |
| 立待                         | 27  | who study                 |                           |             |                         |                   |                        |
| 立憲                         |     | abroad.                   |                           |             |                         |                   |                        |
| Constitutional government. |     | 留聲器                       | Phonograph.               |             |                         |                   |                        |
| <u>LIANG</u>               |     | <u>LO</u>                 |                           | <u>MAN</u>  |                         | <u>MIN</u>        |                        |
| 兩江                         | 63  | 羅布                        | 17                        | 滿清          | 52                      | 閩                 | 63                     |
| 兩湖                         | 63  |                           |                           | 滿清          | 32                      | 民國                | 32; 63                 |
| 兩廣                         | 63  |                           |                           |             |                         | 閩浙                | 63                     |
| 糧道                         | 92  | 樂觀主義                      | Optimism.                 |             |                         | 民主                | Head of the people.    |
| <u>LIAO</u>                |     | <u>LOH</u>                |                           | <u>MEH</u>  |                         | <u>MEI</u>        |                        |
| 聊                          | 85  |                           |                           | 脈絡          | 20                      | 民軍                | Army of the Republic.  |
| 寥寥                         | 68  |                           |                           | 美           | 50                      | 民政長               | Magistrate.            |
| <u>LIEH</u>                |     | <u>LONG</u>               |                           | <u>MEI</u>  |                         | <u>MING</u>       |                        |
| 列左                         | 97  | 陸                         | 63                        | 美國          | 9; 45                   | 螟蛉                | 73                     |
| 列強                         |     |                           |                           | 美術          | 29                      | 名譽                | Reputation; fame.      |
| The Great Powers.          |     |                           |                           | 美術家         | 103                     | 明以                | 35                     |
| 列強均勢                       |     | 陸軍                        | 3                         | 美國之金山       |                         | <u>MO</u>         |                        |
| Balance of power.          |     | 陸軍 Land forces; the army. |                           |             |                         | 幕友                | 72                     |
| <u>LIEH</u>                |     | <u>LU</u>                 |                           | <u>MEN</u>  |                         | <u>MUH</u>        |                        |
| 練營                         | 60  | 陸軍旗                       | The army flag.            | 門           | 104                     | 目的                | 33                     |
| 聯袂                         | 103 | <u>LUH</u>                |                           | 門市          | 86                      | <u>NAN</u>        |                        |
| 聯邦                         |     | 倫敦                        | 17; 28                    | <u>MENG</u> |                         | 南美                | 55                     |
| Confederate States.        |     | 論說                        | An editorial; to discuss. | 蒙古          | Mongolia.               | 南斐洲               | 103                    |
| <u>LIEN</u>                |     | 倫理                        | Ethics; sociology.        | 孟仲季         | 105                     | <u>NEI or NUI</u> |                        |
| 林立                         | 89  | <u>LUEN</u>               |                           | 蒙養學堂        | 98                      | 內外                | 41                     |
| 臨時                         | 49  |                           |                           | <u>MEO</u>  |                         | 內政                | 42                     |
| 臨時政府                       | 49  |                           |                           | 某           | 30                      | 內開                | 81                     |
| <u>LIN</u>                 |     |                           |                           | <u>MI</u>   |                         | 內容                | 103                    |
| 林立                         | 89  |                           |                           | 迷信          | Superstition.           | 內閣                | The Cabinet.           |
| 臨時                         | 49  |                           |                           | <u>MIH</u>  |                         | 內務部               | Board of the Interior. |
| 臨時政府                       | 49  |                           |                           | 密碼          | Cipher; secret writing. |                   |                        |
| <u>LING</u>                |     |                           |                           | 密電          | Secret telegram.        |                   |                        |
| 齡                          | 62  |                           |                           | 秘書官         | 10                      |                   |                        |
| 領                          | 92  |                           |                           | <u>MIEH</u> |                         | <u>NENG</u>       |                        |
| 領事                         | 54  |                           |                           | 滅絕          | 72                      | 能                 | 1                      |
| 領事官                        | 54  |                           |                           | 滅滿          | 27                      | 能以                | 21                     |
| 領事團                        | 58  |                           |                           |             |                         |                   |                        |

|                                         |               |                          |                  |             |                 |                  |
|-----------------------------------------|---------------|--------------------------|------------------|-------------|-----------------|------------------|
| <u>NIH</u>                              | 罷市            | 90                       | 跑馬場              | 57          | 閉關自守            | Closed to trade. |
| 逆料                                      | 46 巴黎 Paris.  |                          |                  |             |                 |                  |
| <u>NIEH</u>                             | <u>P'AI</u>   |                          | <u>PEH</u>       |             | <u>PIH</u>      |                  |
| 攝政王 Prince Regent.                      | 派             | 7                        | 白壁               | 67          | 畢業              | 98               |
|                                         | 排             | 14                       | 柏林 Berlin.       |             |                 |                  |
|                                         | 解             | 72                       |                  | <u>P'EH</u> | <u>P'I</u>      |                  |
| <u>NIU</u>                              | 牌照            | 63                       | 拍賣 Auction;      |             | 批准              | 64               |
| 紐約                                      | 滿             | Turn out                 | sale by auction. |             | 皮輪子             | Rubber           |
| 鈕西南                                     | the Manchus.  |                          |                  |             | tyres.          |                  |
| 牛豆 Vaccine virus.                       | 排外            | Turn out the foreigners. | <u>PEI</u>       |             | <u>P'IH</u>     |                  |
| 牛馬 Slaves; servile.                     |               |                          | 被                | 13          |                 |                  |
|                                         | <u>PAN</u>    |                          | 彼                | 29          | 僻... 間          | 7                |
|                                         |               |                          | 輩                | 29          |                 |                  |
| <u>NONG</u>                             | 版             | 103                      | 備查               | 62          | <u>PIAO</u>     |                  |
| 農工商部 Board of Agriculture and Commerce. | 版權            | 103                      | 裨益               | 64          | 標               | 14               |
|                                         | 頒行            | 48                       | 悲觀主義 Pes-        |             | <u>PIEN</u>     |                  |
| 農林部 Board of Agriculture and Forestry.  | 運             | 90                       | simism.          |             |                 |                  |
|                                         | 辦士 Pence.     |                          | <u>P'EI</u>      |             | 變成              | 29               |
|                                         | <u>P'AN</u>   |                          | 賠款 Indemnity.    |             | 變化 Variation.   |                  |
|                                         | 叛逆黨 Anarch-   |                          | <u>PEN</u>       |             | 辯護 To apolo-    |                  |
|                                         | ists.         |                          |                  |             | gize for; an    |                  |
| <u>NU</u>                               |               |                          | 本                | 10; 52      | apologist.      |                  |
| 奴輩                                      | 29            | <u>PANG</u>              | 本於               | 46          | <u>P'EN</u>     |                  |
|                                         | 磅             | 17                       |                  |             |                 |                  |
| <u>NÜ</u>                               | <u>P'ANG</u>  |                          | <u>P'ENG</u>     |             | 篇               | 104              |
| 女子軍 Amazon corps.                       | 旁觀            | Indiffer-                | 彭甲爾              | 43          | <u>PING</u>     |                  |
|                                         | ence.         |                          |                  |             |                 |                  |
| 女子教育                                    | 98            | <u>PAO</u>               | <u>P'EO</u>      |             | 秉政              | 45               |
| 女子參政權 Female suffrage.                  |               |                          | 剖白               | 51          | 稟承              | 112              |
|                                         |               |                          | 剖晰               | 51          | 兵餉 Soldiers'    |                  |
| <u>O</u>                                | 報             | 64                       | 剖明心跡 To re-      |             | pay or rations. |                  |
| 我公                                      | 50            | 報界                       | veal their in-   |             | 屏拒 To oppose.   |                  |
|                                         |               | 報告                       | tentions.        |             | 兵在情而不在多         |                  |
| <u>OH</u>                               | 保結            | 62                       |                  |             |                 | 11               |
|                                         | 保險            | 78                       | <u>PI</u>        |             |                 |                  |
| 鄂                                       | 63            | 保證 Guarantee.            | 閉會 To close a    |             | <u>P'ING</u>    |                  |
| 惡感 Enmity.                              |               | 保護黨                      | session.         |             | 平               | 48               |
| 惡劣 Bad; evil.                           |               | 44                       |                  |             | 平等 Equality;    |                  |
|                                         | <u>P'AO</u>   |                          | 比國               | 41          | of the same     |                  |
| <u>PA</u>                               | 砲隊 The artil- |                          | 幣制處 The          |             | rank.           |                  |
| 罷工                                      | 90 lery.      |                          | Mint.            |             |                 |                  |

[illegible]

LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY WENLI.

| <u>SUEN</u>     |        | <u>SHAO</u>                    |     | 是荷             | 86 | <u>SHUH</u>    |     |
|-----------------|--------|--------------------------------|-----|----------------|----|----------------|-----|
| 孫逸仙             | 7      | 少數                             | 15  | 時式             | 86 | 屬              | 63  |
| <u>SUI</u>      |        | <u>SHEN</u>                    |     | 是... 這         | 9  | 屬              | 78  |
| 遂               | 6      | 甚                              | 18  | 世紀 A century.  |    | <u>SHUI</u>    |     |
| 雖               | 12     | 申                              | 52  | 世代 72; age;    |    | 水性             | 63  |
| 隨帶              | 17     | 劄                              | 48  | generation.    |    | <u>TA</u>      |     |
| <u>SHAE</u>     |        | 神器                             | 109 | 時評 Criticism   |    | 大小             | 41  |
| 社               | 11     | 申江                             | 52  | of current     |    | 大義             | 24  |
| 奢心              | 85     | 審判廳 Hall of                    |     | events.        |    | 大乘             | 65  |
| 社會 Society; a   |        | Justice.                       |     | 時災 Epidemic.   |    | 大使             | 54  |
| 社論 Leading      |        | 慎終追遠                           | 74  | 是非學 Moral      |    | 大阪             | 71  |
| article.        |        | <u>SHENG</u>                   |     | philosophy.    |    | 大行             | 110 |
| <u>SHAN</u>     |        | 聲明                             | 16  | 望臍莫及 Im-       |    | 大綱 Essentials; |     |
| 山左              | 18; 63 | <u>SHEO</u>                    |     | possible (con- |    | 大局 The gener-  |     |
| 山右              | 18; 63 | 受                              | 14  | ditions).      |    | chief points.  |     |
| 山前              | 18     | 首                              | 43  | 勢力之範圍          |    | 大書院            | 98  |
| 善後              | 39     | 收拾                             | 14  | Sphere of      |    | 大舞臺 "All the   |     |
| 陝甘              | 63     | 首部                             | 43  | influence.     |    | world's a      |     |
| 闢揚              | 99     | 首府                             | 43  | 是非難逃衆口 23      |    | stage."        |     |
| <u>SHANG</u>    |        | 首縣                             | 43  | <u>SHIH</u>    |    | 大條銀 Bar sil-   |     |
| 尙               | 3      | 手段                             | 51  | 適              | 11 | ver.           |     |
| 賞格              | 12     | 守舊                             | 85  | 實              | 30 | 大審 (or 理) 院    |     |
| 上下              | 39     | 守                              |     | 拾              | 3  | The Supreme    |     |
| 商界              | 64     | 守                              |     | 室              | 72 | Court of Law.  |     |
| 上進              | 65     | 守                              |     | 人              | 21 | 打字機器 Type-     |     |
| 商部              | 80     | 售票處                            | 58  | 適              | 46 | writer.        |     |
| 上流              | 69     | 利害手段                           |     | 實              | 95 | 打燈籠照別人         |     |
| 上洋              | 84     | Measures; as drastic measures. |     | 盡              | 98 | 100            |     |
| 上諭              | 112    | <u>SHI</u>                     |     | 實業教育           |    | 打鑼賣糖各有一        |     |
| 商情 State of the |        | 氏                              | 44  | 實業學堂           |    | 行              | 90  |
| market; com-    |        | 時                              | 4   | <u>SHOH</u>    |    | <u>TAH</u>     |     |
| mercial news.   |        | 試                              | 51  | 說者             | 24 | 達              | 69  |
| 商業 Commerce.    |        | 始                              | 13  | <u>SHU</u>     |    | 搭              | 78  |
| 商會 Trade As-    |        | 勢                              | 31  | 庶務             | 66 | 達到             | 33  |
| sociation;      |        | 見以                             | 4   | 名啓 Corre-      |    | <u>T'A</u>     |     |
| Board of        |        | 否                              | 39  | sponding sec-  |    |                |     |
| Trade.          |        | 始能                             | 51  | etary.         |    |                |     |
|                 |        | 時值                             | 45  | 書記 Recording   |    |                |     |
|                 |        |                                | 28  | secretary.     |    |                |     |
|                 |        |                                |     | 庶不致誤           | 87 | 他              | 45  |



| <u>TAI</u>   |    | <u>T'AO</u>    |            | 豆剖 To sever<br>(a country)<br>into two<br>halves. |    | 調動 To trans-<br>fer, as officials<br>or troops. |     |
|--------------|----|----------------|------------|---------------------------------------------------|----|-------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 殆            | 52 | 淘汰 Natural     |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 逮捕           | 29 | selection. To  |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 殆已           | 34 | clean out; to  |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 代表           | 64 | reduce, as     |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 代議院 House of |    | number of      |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| Representa-  |    | employees.     |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| tives.       |    | 討論 To ask for  |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 待時而動         | 5  | an opinion; to |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
|              |    | discuss.       |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| <u>T'AI</u>  |    | <u>TEH</u>     |            | <u>T'EO</u>                                       |    | <u>T'IAO</u>                                    |     |
| 台覽           | 86 | 德國 Germany.    |            | 投身                                                | 52 | 條件 An article,                                  |     |
| 態度 Attitude, |    | 德育 Moral cul-  |            | 投效                                                | 52 | as of a treaty;                                 |     |
| as of one    |    | ture.          |            | 投票                                                | 99 | particulars;                                    |     |
| Power to     |    |                |            | 投函 Contributed                                    |    | provisions of                                   |     |
| another.     |    |                |            | articles.                                         |    | a deed.                                         |     |
| 泰吾士          | 17 |                |            | <u>TI</u>                                         |    | 條金 Bar gold.                                    |     |
|              |    |                |            | 第                                                 | 65 | 條陳 Recom-                                       |     |
|              |    |                |            | 底                                                 | 86 | mendations.                                     |     |
|              |    |                |            | 逮捕                                                | 29 | 條約 Treaty;                                      |     |
|              |    |                |            | 帝國                                                | 45 | conditions—of                                   |     |
|              |    |                |            | 地方                                                | 43 | action.                                         |     |
|              |    |                |            | 抵制                                                | 44 | <u>TIEH</u>                                     |     |
|              |    |                |            | 遞減                                                | 92 | 迭里                                              | 43  |
|              |    |                |            | 地道 Subway.                                        |    | <u>T'IEH</u>                                    |     |
|              |    |                |            | 地點 Seat of                                        |    | 鐵証                                              | 53  |
|              |    |                |            | Government;                                       |    | 貼水                                              | 86  |
|              |    |                |            | location.                                         |    | 鐵血主義                                            | 20  |
|              |    |                |            | 抵牾 To oppose;                                     |    | <u>TIEN</u>                                     |     |
|              |    |                |            | opposition.                                       |    | 點                                               | 44  |
|              |    |                |            | 地方官                                               | 43 | 典刑                                              | 53  |
|              |    |                |            | 地方議會                                              | 43 | 電聞                                              | 81  |
|              |    |                |            |                                                   |    | 電稱                                              | 81  |
|              |    |                |            |                                                   |    | 典籍                                              | 110 |
|              |    |                |            |                                                   |    | 電話 Telephone.                                   |     |
|              |    |                |            |                                                   |    | 電碼 Telegraphic                                  |     |
|              |    |                |            |                                                   |    | code.                                           |     |
|              |    |                |            |                                                   |    | 電燈 Electric                                     |     |
|              |    |                |            |                                                   |    | light.                                          |     |
|              |    |                |            |                                                   |    | 電匯 Telegraphic                                  |     |
|              |    |                |            |                                                   |    | transfer.                                       |     |
| <u>TANG</u>  |    | <u>TENG</u>    |            | <u>T'I</u>                                        |    | <u>T'IAO</u>                                    |     |
| 黨派 Party—    |    | 等 Sign of plu- |            | 提議                                                | 54 | 調查 To investi-                                  |     |
| political.   |    | ral 15; 18; 61 |            | 提倡 To suggest;                                    |    | gate.                                           |     |
|              |    | 等處             | 22         | to incite; to                                     |    |                                                 |     |
|              |    | 等語             | 47; 69     | lead.                                             |    |                                                 |     |
|              |    | 等情             | 47         | 體育 Physical                                       |    |                                                 |     |
|              |    | 等詞             | 47         | culture.                                          |    |                                                 |     |
|              |    | 等由             | 47         | 提倡社會                                              | 98 |                                                 |     |
|              |    | 等因             | 47; 61; 69 |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
|              |    |                |            | <u>TIAO</u>                                       |    | <u>T'IENT</u>                                   |     |
|              |    |                |            | 調查 To investi-                                    |    | 滇                                               | 63  |
|              |    |                |            | gate.                                             |    | 填明                                              | 80  |
| <u>TAO</u>   |    | <u>TEO</u>     |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 蹈            | 50 | 斗              | 50         |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 悼            | 74 |                |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 道歉           | 15 |                |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 道謝           | 15 |                |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 道喜           | 15 |                |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 到府           | 83 |                |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 落火藥 A fuse.  |    |                |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |
| 道勝銀行         | 40 |                |            |                                                   |    |                                                 |     |

|                                                                   |                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                       |                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|
| 天演 Evolution.                                                     | 童子軍 Boy Scouts.                                                                                    | 推舉 To nominate.                                                                                                       | <u>TSEH</u>                                                  |
| 天澤 Natural selection.                                             | 童叟無欺 85                                                                                            | 退化 Degeneration.                                                                                                      | 則 7; a law: denoting consequence 16; rhetorical particle. 24 |
| 天足會 Anti-footbinding society.                                     | <u>TU</u><br>都督 51                                                                                 | <u>TS'AI</u><br>再無 13<br>載搭 78<br>災區 80                                                                               | 資言 41<br>則...述 7                                             |
| 天文臺 An observatory.                                               | <u>TUH</u><br>獨立 20                                                                                | <u>TS'AI</u><br>裁 25; 50<br>裁判 54<br>裁答 50<br>財安 50<br>財產 Property; wealth and possessions.                           | <u>TS'EH</u><br>拆股 To withdraw shares from a concern.        |
| <u>TING</u><br>定點 The limit.                                      | <u>T'U</u><br>圖 86                                                                                 | <u>TS'AI</u><br>裁 25; 50<br>裁判 54<br>裁答 50<br>財安 50<br>財產 Property; wealth and possessions.                           | <u>TS'EH</u><br>拆股 To withdraw shares from a concern.        |
| <u>T'ING</u><br>聽 14; 62                                          | 土匪 Local rowdies.                                                                                  | 裁 25; 50<br>裁判 54<br>裁答 50<br>財安 50<br>財產 Property; wealth and possessions.                                           | <u>TS'EH</u><br>拆股 To withdraw shares from a concern.        |
| <u>TO</u><br>舵樓 79<br>多欺 99                                       | 土耳其 35<br>短見 71                                                                                    | 財安 50<br>財產 Property; wealth and possessions.                                                                         | <u>TS'EH</u><br>拆股 To withdraw shares from a concern.        |
| <u>TOH</u><br>度支部 Board of Finance.                               | <u>TUAN</u><br>國 58<br>團體 64                                                                       | 財政部 Board of Finance.                                                                                                 | <u>TS'EH</u><br>拆股 To withdraw shares from a concern.        |
| <u>T'OH</u><br>託鉢 72<br>托環 89                                     | <u>TUEN</u><br>薑船 71<br>薑貨 To 'corner' the market.                                                 | 贊成 To assist; to help to bring about.                                                                                 | <u>TS'EH</u><br>拆股 To withdraw shares from a concern.        |
| <u>TONG</u><br>東 63<br>動力 Power—political.                        | <u>T'UEN</u><br>豚尾 67                                                                              | <u>TS'AN</u><br>贊成 To assist; to help to bring about.                                                                 | <u>TS'EH</u><br>拆股 To withdraw shares from a concern.        |
| 東三省 103<br>動物界 Animal kingdom.                                    | <u>TUI</u><br>對 31; 35; 46<br>隊 14<br>對壘 25<br>對於 35; 91<br>對待 To reciprocate; to correspond with. | <u>TS'AN</u><br>參議院 Assembly Hall.<br>慘象 Sad conditions.<br>參謀 To aid by counsel.<br>蠶食 Encroachment—as on a country. | <u>TS'EH</u><br>拆股 To withdraw shares from a concern.        |
| <u>T'ONG</u><br>統一 33<br>通令 68<br>同胞 Brethren; fellow countrymen. | <u>T'UI</u><br>推 64<br>推原 45<br>推倒 32                                                              | <u>TS'AO</u><br>遭 17<br>皂 66<br>曹 66<br>草稿 91                                                                         | <u>TS'EH</u><br>拆股 To withdraw shares from a concern.        |
| 通信 News; communications.                                          | 推 64<br>推原 45<br>推倒 32                                                                             | <u>TS'AO</u><br>曹 66<br>草稿 91                                                                                         | <u>TS'EH</u><br>拆股 To withdraw shares from a concern.        |

| <u>TS'ŭ</u>    |            | <u>TSU</u>      |              | <u>U</u>       |           | <u>UEI</u>      |     |
|----------------|------------|-----------------|--------------|----------------|-----------|-----------------|-----|
| 此              | 5          | 組織              | 11           | 吾              | 29        | 惟               | 3   |
| 次              | 15         | 租界 "Conces-     |              | 吳              | 63        | 謂               | 13  |
| 次第             | 64         | sion," as at    |              | 伍              | 3         | 唯               | 24  |
| 賜顧             | 86         | Treaty Ports.   |              | 吾輩             | 29        | 爲 sign of pas-  |     |
| 次等             | Secondary. | 租國 The Father-  |              | 吳淞             | 58        | sive 3; 13; on  |     |
| 刺客             | Assassin.  | land.           |              | 無如             | 69        | account of 40;  |     |
| 磁石             | A magnet.  |                 |              | 武漢             | 74        | 61              |     |
| 磁氣             | Magnetism. |                 |              | 務在             | 102       | 維新              | 85  |
|                |            | <u>TSUH</u>     |              | 無綫電            | 79        | 未幾              | 105 |
|                |            | 卒               | 10; 29       | 午安             | 50        | 未免              | 9   |
|                |            | 卒業              | 10           | 舞臺             | Dancing   | 維繫              | 42  |
| 坐              | 87         |                 |              | stage; also    |           | 未嘗              | 28  |
| 左              | 18         | <u>TS'U</u>     |              | used meta-     |           | 爲此              | 34  |
| 左近             | 18         | 楚               | 63           | phorically.    |           | 未來              | 46  |
| 坐向             | 87         | 初等小學堂           | 98           | 武漢三口           | 74        | 維持              | 49  |
|                |            |                 |              | 無所禱也           | 106       | 委用              | 66  |
|                |            | <u>TSUAN</u>    |              | 無業游民           | 18        | 衛生              | 89  |
| 作              | 13         | 鑽營 To intrigue. |              |                |           | 委任 To com-      |     |
| 昨              | 42         |                 |              | <u>UH</u>      |           | mission to of-  |     |
| 作...計          | 6          | <u>TS'UAN</u>   |              | 毋乃             | 19        | fice.           |     |
| 昨禮拜            | 42         | 竄               | 23           | 物故             | 72        | 威信 Prestige     |     |
|                |            | 竄入              | 23           | 物競             | Struggle  | and confidence. |     |
|                |            | 竄往              | 23           | for existence. |           | 微蟲 Germs;       |     |
| 總              | 63         |                 |              | 物種原始           | Origin    | bacteria.       |     |
| 總會             | 63         | <u>TSUEN</u>    |              | of species.    |           | 委辦 Acting       |     |
| 總統             | 24         | 尊處              | 81           |                |           | committee.      |     |
| 總督             | 43         |                 |              | <u>UAI</u>     |           | 未完 "To be       |     |
| 宗旨             | 33         | <u>TSUI</u>     |              | 外交             | 21        | continued."     |     |
| 宗教             | 43         | 昂甚              | 18           | 外務部            | 15        | 尼其後             | 71  |
| 總理             | Chief man- | 醉夢              | 102          | 外交部            | 53        | 爲...事           | 32  |
| ager; Premier. |            | 最後              | Very latest; | 外交家            | Diplo-    | 爲...起見          | 32  |
| 宗社黨            | The Im-    | ultimate.       |              | mats.          |           | 爲...而起          | 5   |
| perial Party.  |            | 最優等             | Highest      | 外交團            | Diplo-    | 維持市面 To         |     |
| 宗教自由           | 42         | class; "hon-    |              | omatic Body.   |           | regulate the    |     |
| 總理大臣           | Chief      | ours."          |              |                |           | market.         |     |
| Administrator; |            | 最終的承認           | Final        | <u>UAN</u>     |           | 維克多利亞           | 43  |
| Premier.       |            | acceptance or   |              | 頑固             | Reaction- |                 |     |
| 總理衙門           | 15         | recognition.    |              | ary.           |           |                 |     |
|                |            |                 |              | <u>UANG</u>    |           | <u>UEN</u>      |     |
|                |            | <u>TS'ONG</u>   |              | 往              | 40        | 文明              | 8   |
| 從事             | 7; 79      | <u>TS'UI</u>    |              | 往下             | 49        | 文安              | 50  |
| 從...稽          | 7          | 催眠術             | 101          |                |           |                 |     |

|                 |    |               |     |             |            |                  |
|-----------------|----|---------------|-----|-------------|------------|------------------|
| 問題              | 40 | 豫             | 63  | <u>ÜEH</u>  | 原於         | 43               |
| 文苑 The literary |    | 子             | 105 | 日           | 28         | 元老院 Senate       |
| column of a     |    | 喻             | 3   | 越           | 63         | (U. S. A.)       |
| newspaper.      |    | 子             | 16  | 閱           | 96         | 援以爲例 49          |
| 文科 Arts course  |    | 余謂            | 25  | 粵東          | 63         | 源源交付 To          |
| in college.     |    | 於是            | 56  | 粵西          | 63         | hand over in     |
| 文牘 Literature.  |    | 預算 Estimates. |     | 閱報社 Reading |            | continuous       |
| 文憑 Diploma.     |    | 與... 伍        | 7   | Club—for    |            | instalments.     |
|                 |    | 預... 見        | 6   | newspaper.  |            |                  |
| <u>ü</u>        |    | 與情            | 42  | <u>ÜEN</u>  | <u>ÜIN</u> |                  |
| 與               | 73 | 豫章            | 63  | 爰           | 36         | 云 15             |
| 遇               | 17 | 預算表 Budget.   |     | 原           | 51         | 雲貴 63            |
| 欲               | 42 | 玉石俱焚          | 72  | 遠東          | 79         | 運動 Physical      |
| 語               | 35 | 與之格阻          | 17  |             |            | exercise; drill. |



THE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D LIB

OCT 21 1964  
MAY 29 1964

RECEIVED  
MAIN LOAN DESK

JAN 20 1965

A.M.

7 8 9 10 11 12 1 2 3

REC'D COL LIB.

LIB. 16 1975  
JUN 24 1974

DEC 7 1981

REC'D LD-URC

REC'D LD-URC  
OCT 28 1985

OCT 04 1985



3 1158 00736 5611

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 022 549 0

